NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3430:小野君歌中色歌の西歌のでいたのではよっていたのでは、

BUSINESS NO. WILLIAMS BUFFS

http://stei/sto.esayavonn/Ancestury-Pound

http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found

PGZ Tyler

Digitized by Microsoft ®

- ARCHIVE

Digitized for Microsoft Corporation
by the Internet Archive in 2007.
From New York Public Library.
May be used for non-commercial, personal, research, or educational purposes, or any fair use.

May not be indexed in a commercial service.

Men of Mark in Virginia

Ideals of American Life

A Collection of Biographies of the Leading Men in the State

LYON G. TYLER, LL.D.

President William and Mary College
Editor-in-Chief

VOLUME I.

Illustrated with many Full Page Photo-Steel Engravings

MEN OF MARK PUBLISHING COMPANY
Washington, D. C.
1906
Digitized Microsoft ®



Copyright, 1906
by
Men of Mark Publishing Company

MEN OF MARK IN VIRGINIA

LYON G. TYLER, LL. D. EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

ADVISORY BOARD

Prof. E. C. GlassLynchburg
City Superintendent of Schools
HON. ARMISTEAD C. GORDON
S. H. HANSBROUGH
EPPA HUNTON, JR
Hon. J. T. Lawless
Dr. A. J. Morehead. Salem President Roanoke Cotlege
S. S. P. Patteson
James G. Penn. Danville
President Commercial Bank
Hon. Robert R. PrentisSuffolk Judge Circuit Court
George A. Schmelz
Hon. J. Hoge Tyler
Lyon G. Tyler, LL. D

PREFACE

In so far as history is chiefly an account of the deeds of prominent and leading men, biography is its natural handmaid and companion. Sometimes measures, critical in their effect upon history, have turned upon mere ties of relationship; sometimes upon hereditary traits; sometimes upon a question of birth; and often upon environment and local associations. No other State in the Union has furnished greater men, or has had in the annals of modern times a more distinguished part than has the Commonwealth of Virginia. In the opinion of many she was the most influential State of the Union in the American Revolution, and for half a century succeeding; she was certainly the leading State of the Southern Confederacy in the War between the States. Yet hardly in any other country have the wants of the public been less liberally met, hitherto, in the matter of biographies.

The design of the present work is to afford a comprehensive list of biographies of the men who now represent the intelligence and energy of Virginia. Suppose that for each generation in the past history of Virginia such a series of books as this plan contemplates, had been published;—what a magnificent fund of information would have been provided for the historian! How the dark places in our history would have been lighted up! Accuracy of statement would have supplanted the numerous and absurd legends and myths which too often have obstructed the avenues of truth!

Works like the present are liable to three faults:—that of giving undue prominence to insignificant names; that of overlooking some men of high repute; and lack of wise proportion in selecting adequately from the different fields of human enterprise. It is difficult to avoid such faults; and the editor has no idea that this work is entirely free from them. Conscientious effort has been made, however, to reduce to a minimum these faults.

Much of the difficulty in preparing these biographies is found in the lack of accurate information as to personal statistics. Some very eminent persons are parsimonious of detail, seeming vi PREFACE

to assume that their deeds and proceedings are known of all men. There are some who will not answer the questions to which replies from them are necessary, if biographies are to be accurate in presenting facts and interesting in emphasizing essentials. Perhaps such people may be divided into three classes: the very busy people who postpone an answer till they shall be less busy—a date which never comes; the over-modest people, to whom it is really distasteful to appear in print; the very conceited people who gratify their instincts of self-applause by declaring themselves "unworthy of a place" in a list of biographies entitled "Men of Mark." But for the cordial coöperation which has been so generously accorded us in securing material for this work, we are grateful.

Several instances may be cited of the value of a knowledge of personal statistics such as are given in these biographies. When Dr. E. D. Neill, in 1884, wrote his excellent work entitled "Virginia Vetusta," it was known that John Rolfe married three times. His first wife was a lady whom he had married in England before he sailed for Virginia; his second wife was Pocahontas, who was converted to the Christian faith and baptized under the name of Rebecca; his third wife, who survived him, was Jane, daughter of William Peirce, Captain of the guard at Jamestown. His son by Pocahontas was Thomas Rolfe, who had a daughter named Jane. Why was she not named Pocahontas or Rebecca? Dr. Neill was inclined to believe that Thomas Rolfe named his child Jane, because he was the son of Jane Peirce, the third wife of John Rolfe. Now had Dr. Neill known the fact (which is abundantly proved by the wills on record in the clerk's office of the old eastern counties of Virginia) that it was a custom of our ancestors to name the eldest daughter after the step-grandmother, he might not have put himself on record as favoring the view which he advocated.

In Bacon's Rebellion, several members of the council, who were attached to Governor Berkeley by very close official ties, gave their support to the young rebel. Among them Hon. Thomas Swann was perhaps the most conspicuous. The explanation is simple enough, when it is learned that Swann's son, Samuel Swann, afterwards speaker of the North Carolina

PREFACE vii

assembly, married Sarah, daughter of William Drummond, one of Bacon's most prominent adherents. Everything about George Washington, the Father of his Country, is interesting to the American people, and volumes have been written about the Washington family. But no one has sought to explain how he came to be named George, although that name does not occur anywhere among his ancestors of the Washington name. Yet there can be no doubt that it was conferred upon him to preserve the memory of his descent from Col. George Reade, Secretary of State, a character in our history of whom until twenty years ago little was known.

In this collection of biographies, emphasis is laid upon the principles, methods and habits which have contributed most to success. This is a feature which distinguishes this work from those in some respects like it. A due regard to the experience of the men whose biographical sketches are now published, suggests valuable thoughts concerning the strengthening of sound ideals in American life. These sketches certainly show that persistency in effort directed to a single end, is the most important of all the elements entering into a successful career. This was eminently true of the great Virginians who have figured in history; and indeed it is true of all great men everywhere. Nothing was so characteristic of Washington as the one high purpose which he cherished and in which he succeeded—that of freeing his country from British oppression.

The second principle which it is hoped these sketches illustrate is the value of a clean life. Avoidance of bad habits, of profane language, and of evil associations, and the consecration of mind and soul to clean, pure and open methods of action and thought, are promotive of success, not only from the Christian standpoint, but from the point of view of business, and in all professional pursuits. It has been the purpose of the Advisory Board and of the publishers to have these volumes contain the names and lives of such Virginians only as may be characterized as clean men, whose word is as good as their bond, and who only know graft, the taint of modern life, as a thing sternly to be denounced and avoided.

The old-fashioned virtues of industry and economy have lost

Digitized by Microsoft ®

viii Preface

none of their force, we believe, with these modern Virginians; and the line is sharply drawn between these virtues and that niggardliness of spirit which blunts the intellect and benumbs the warmer instincts of the soul.

Finally it is clearly shown from the examples of human energy here described, that the career of this grand old Commonwealth of Virginia is not a closed book. Its present aspect is one of hope; and the breeze that blows from the future to which all eyes are directed is crisp and fresh, and instinct with the spirit of new victories and new triumphs in all the wide range of human activities. No State is more blessed with natural advantages than is Virginia; for nowhere are the rivers more numerous or broad, the valleys more beautiful, or the climate more generous or equable; and it is only necessary that the men of the coming generation shall not fall behind the ideals of the men of the present generation, who by their self-sacrifice in youth, and their resolute faith and effort in later manhood, have raised the Commonwealth from the dust in which she was left exhausted by war, and have won for themselves personally comfortable homes, competent estates, and in many cases extended fame and reputation.

It is hoped that the names which appear in this first volume will commend themselves to the public. The selection has been made by the editor with the concurrence of the Advisory Board and the Men of Mark Publishing Company. It should be said, however, that biographies of the editor, and of several members of the Advisory Board, are included, not by their own vote and approval, but in deference to the suggestion and the urgent desire

of the publishers.

LYON G. TYLER.

December 5, 1906.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Many State Catalog Compa

yours truly, Cleude A. Sevenser. Digitized by Microsoft ®

CLAUDE AUGUSTUS SWANSON

SWANSON, CLAUDE AUGUSTUS, was born March 31, 1862, in the town of Swansonville, Pittsylvania county, and his parents were John Muse Swanson and Catherine Pritchett. His father was a highly respected merchant and manufacturer of tobacco in Pittsylvania county, who suffered a reverse and lost all his property in the panic of 1876. The subject of this sketch was put early to school and made steady progress, but the misfortune which involved his father compelled him to suspend his education at fourteen years of age and go to work on the farm. With a majority of men such a set-back would have been decidedly discouraging, but to an ambitious and determined spirit like Claude Swanson's it proved a fortunate circumstance. He worked two years on the farm, and this served to teach him that the rewards of life were only to be found in hard labor.

While tilling the ground, he read the story of Warren Hastings, whose successful efforts in winning money and fame under the burning suns of India filled Swanson's young brain with dreams of honor and distinction, and the very obstacles in his way served to stimulate his ambition. He put his spare time on his books, and at the age of sixteen undertook to teach school; and after two years saved enough money to pay his way for two sessions at the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical college at Blacksburg. He had then to go to work again and clerked in a grocery store at Danville two years, and while so engaged four prominent men of that city, one a leading lawyer, and the other three worthy tobacco manufacturers, seeing that there was something in the young man, a future before him with the assistance of a helping hand, went to him, and voluntarily offered to lend the requisite money to complete his education and equip him for the practice of law. After much hesitation, he accepted this offer, and gave the gentlemen his individual notes for the amounts advanced by them, respectively, declining their generous offer to make it a free gift. With this money he went for three years to

Randolph-Macon college, taking the degree of A. B., the Sutherlin medal for oratory, and the debater's medal in the Washington Literary society. While at this college he edited the "Hanover and Caroline News," the organ of the Democratic party for those counties, and thus at that early period actively esponsed the principles and the practical work of the party to which he has given a life-long loyalty and devotion. In 1886, he attended the University of Virginia, and took the degree of Bachelor of Law, accomplishing in one year the two years course at that famous institution. On his return home he entered upon the practice of his profession at Chatham, Pittsylvania county, and in two years his business enabled him to return every dollar of the money lent him by his generous benefactors. In 1892, less than six years after he had left college, he was nominated for congress over many competitors, was elected, and has since been without opposition nominated and elected for six terms. In 1901, he made a vigorous campaign for the gubernatorial nomination, but was defeated in the convention at Norfolk by A. J. Montague. He took his defeat quietly, and instead of sulking like Achilles in his tent went into the canvass, and made more speeches than any other man in the state. Such manly methods won to him thousands of friends, and when, in 1905, the first trial was made of a popular primary for the nomination of governor, he easily won the coveted prize by a large vote over two of the most worthy men in Virginia-William Hodges Mann and Joseph E. Willard.

The fruits of Mr. Swanson's services to the state are, of course, chiefly to be found so far in his labors in congress, of which he was so long a member. His committee assignments were equal to those of any other congressman. For ten years he was a member of the Post Office and Post Roads committee, which has absolute control of all postal affairs, and for eight years a member of the Ways and Means committee, which is the leading and most important committee of the house of representatives and has charge of all measures appertaining to the revenues of the country.

On the Post Office committee he was for a long time the ranking Democrat, and while on this committee he interested himself especially in procuring appropriations for rural delivery.

The first appropriation ever voted for this purpose was made while Mr. Swanson was a member of this committee. When an effort was made in congress to put the rural delivery service under contract like the star route service, which would have resulted in its destruction, Mr. Swanson led the fight to have the service conducted as now with carriers. In that contest, which lasted two weeks in the house of representatives, he had charge of the debate on the measure and was antagonized by all the members of the Post Office and Post Roads committee except one, and by most of the leaders on both the Republican and Democratic sides. Mr. Swanson won a signal victory and defeated the efforts to thus revolutionize and destroy the rural delivery. In the Ways and Means committee Mr. Swanson made himself equally useful. In regard to the tariff bills, Mr. Swanson always advocated the views of the Democratic party, favoring tariff for revenue only. He took a very active interest in the passage of the bill for reciprocity with Cuba and for free trade between the United States and Porto Rico and the Philippine Islands. During the session of 1904, in a speech on Cuban reciprocity, which was much commented on and complimented at the time, he pointed out the great dangers which threatened our immense foreign trade from the exorbitant rates of the Dingley bill. In this speech he foretold that other nations would certainly retaliate in kind, and the present high tariffs of Germany and many other countries fully sustain this view and prophecy.

Among many speeches made by him in congress the following may be mentioned—speech favoring the passage of the Wilson tariff bill; speech advocating a reform of our currency system and permission to banks to issue currency upon assets; speech on the repeal of the supervision of elections by Federal authority; speech on the enactment of Federal legislation to prevent the growth and creation of trusts and monopolies; speech against the passage of the Dingley tariff bill; speech earnestly supporting the cause of the Cubans and favoring a declaration of war against Spain; speech on the acquisition of the Philippine Islands.

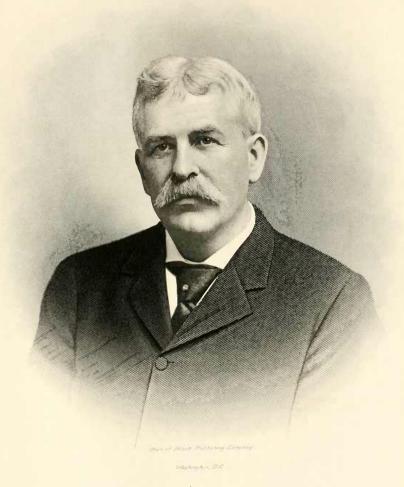
To conclude this account of Mr. Swanson's political services it may be said that the element in his nature which has contributed to his success, in a degree secondary only to his own native ability, is the remarkable enthusiasm with which he addresses himself to every subject. This enthusiasm, tempered as it is with good nature and ability to stand the hardest kind of labor, has made him almost irresistible. There are some who predict for him honors even higher than those he has attained, and these look confidently forward to his filling a seat in the senate of the United States. Mr. Swanson is of a sociable disposition, and is a member of the Phi Kappa Sigma fraternity, of the Masonic society, of the Elks and of the Odd Fellows, and is fond of fishing, hunting and horseback riding. In religious preference he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in politics he has never swerved from the Democratic faith. He is a great reader and has found much help in books, especially in books of history and biography.

He married Lizzie Deane Lyons, December 11, 1894, but has

His postoffice address is Richmond, Virginia.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Yours Succeeder Horge Ben Johnston

Digitized by Microsoft®

GEORGE BEN JOHNSTON

OHNSTON, GEORGE BEN, distinguished surgeon and educator, was born at the town of Tazewell, Virginia, July 25, 1853. His father was John Warfield Johnston, who was United States senator from Virginia for three terms. His mother was Nicketti Buchanan Floyd, a daughter of Governor John B. Floyd, of Virginia.

Doctor Johnston comes of a long line of worthy ancestors who have, from time to time in the last two hundred years, served their state with loyalty and distinction. His childhood days were passed in a Virginia village, where he grew up surrounded by all the refining influences of a noble home and at the same time was afforded all the opportunities that a country boy could have for roaming the fields and engaging at will in manual labor to the improvement of his physique. At this period he seemed fonder of the fields than of his books, and thus happily laid up a store of sturdy energy that was at a later day to be so well used in his strenuous labor for his fellow-men. His education was obtained at Abingdon academy, at Saint Vincents' college, Wheeling, West Virginia, at the University of Virginia, and at the University of New York where he won the degree of M. D. in 1876. He has also received the degree of LL. D. from Saint Francis Xavier college of New York city.

Doctor Johnston has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Mary McClung, of Texas, who lived only a few months after her marriage. On November 12, 1892, he was married to Miss Helen Coles Rutherfoord, of "Rock Castle," a well known estate on the upper James river. Of this union there are four children, all daughters.

It was the desire of Doctor Johnston's father that he should study law, but the son's taste seemed to turn instinctively to the medical profession. His career as a Doctor of Medicine was commenced at Abingdon, Virginia, in 1876, but the capital city of his native state soon claimed him and it was in Richmond that his great life work was inaugurated. Here also he has for twelve years, as professor of surgery in the Medical college of Virginia, had the privilege of sharing the benefit of his rare gift and experience with the young men of the South who have been so fortunate as to receive his instruction. In Richmond too, he has seen the Memorial hospital evolved by his efforts, assisted by those of Mr. John L. Williams, the well known banker.

Doctor Johnston has been the recipient of many honors, professional and otherwise. He is a fellow and ex-president of the Medical Society of Virginia; a member and ex-president of the Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery; a founder and ex-president of the Southern Surgical and Gynecological society, and honorary member of the Medical society of South Carolina; a fellow of the International Surgical society; a member of the American Medical association; an honorary member of the Tazewell county Medical association; an honorary member of the Southwest Virginia Medical association; an honorary member of the East Tennessee Medical association; sometime surgeon to the 1st Virginia brigade of vounteers; surgeon to the 1st Virginia regiment (1884-86); and has on two occasions been appointed to represent the United States government in the International Medical congress at Geneva and Brussels. In 1904, he was elected president of the American Surgical association, thus receiving the highest recognition that can come to a surgeon in the United States.

Although he is an exceedingly busy man and has little time for pleasure of a social nature, yet Doctor Johnston is a member of many organizations which he is so well fitted to adorn by the traits of intellect and of manner that are his. He is president of the Virginia Society of the Sons of the Revolution, a member and vice-president of the Society of the Cincinnati, and a member of the Phi Beta Kappa society, of the Beta Theta Pi fraternity and of the Westmoreland club, at Richmond.

In politics Doctor Johnston has always been a Democrat. In religious affiliation he is a Roman Catholic.

Doctor Johnston was recently (autumn 1905) the recipient of an invitation of a pressing nature to devote his time and talent to the University of Virginia, but he has not been willing to sever his professional connections in Richmond.

Hard work, together with natural talent and strong character

have combined to place Doctor Johnston at a point in his profession that is rarely attained even by the aged and that is unusual indeed for one of middle age. He has himself said that he considered "fixedness of purpose" as the quality surest to bring success when coupled with morality and honesty. His home in Richmond has for years been a meeting place for the cultured and the gracious and many distinguished visitors have from time to time been his fortunate guests. In reputation as a surgeon he has only one or two rivals in the state.

His address is Richmond, Virginia.

EDWIN A. ALDERMAN

LDERMAN, EDWIN A., was born at Wilmington, North Carolina, May 15, 1861, and he is the son of James Alderman and Susan Corbett. His ancestors were prosperous Scotch and English emigrants of good birth and good character, who came to America about 1740. His father was a lumber merchant characterized by dignity, integrity, and quiet strength of purpose and action. His mother exerted a very strong influence upon his intellectual and moral life, being a constant stimulant, by precept and example, to his success in life. The subject of this sketch passed his early life in Wilmington, a city of about fifteen thousand inhabitants, and acquired a polish of manner suggestive of city life and constant association with persons of refined and cultivated habits. He had no special difficulties to overcome in obtaining an education as he was fortunate in reaching manhood, when the worst of reconstruction was over. He was a voracious reader, even in childhood, and has been greatly aided in his self imposed studies by an excellent memory which enables him to use what he has read. In 1876, he entered Bethel Military academy, Virginia, and stayed two sessions. In 1882, he took the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy at the University of North Carolina, making a specialty of Latin. On leaving college he immediately entered upon his chosen work of teaching, and began the active work of life as principal of the high school at Goldsboro, North Carolina. From 1885 to 1889, he was superintendent of the city schools of Goldsboro, North Carolina, from 1889 to 1892 he was state institute instructor. During his period of service as state institute conductor he was largely instrumental in inaugurating the great crusade for popular education which has not only changed the face of affairs in North Carolina, but has swept over the entire South. As a member of the Southern Education Board and one of its chiefest forces he has maintained this leadership in the development of popular education and no amount of arduous executive work has hindered him from participation in the growing movement for

http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found



Jery Sincerely.
Stirred Marinen.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LBNOX AND TILDEN FUUNDATIONS

the education of all the people. This conception of education as a great molding force in national life has been the most fruitful impulse in the life of President Alderman. From 1892 to 1893, he was professor of history in the North Carolina State Normal and Industrial college at Greensboro; from 1893 to 1896, he was professor of pedagogy in his alma mater, the University of North Carolina; in the latter year he was made president of the University of North Carolina and served until 1900; from 1900 to 1904, he was president of Tulane university, of Louisiana, and since the latter year (1904) he has been president of the University of Virginia. In these frequent changes and promotions is the proof of a versatility of talent and executive power which has made President Alderman one of the foremost men in the United States. During the four years in which he administered the affairs of the University of North Carolina he met with signal success. There was a steady and remarkable increase in the number of students, in the amount of income, in the number of new buildings, and in popular appreciation of the work and worth of the university. His administration was marked also by unity of purpose among faculty and students, and by an unflinching faith in his ability to lead to higher things.

His administration of the office of president of Tulane university was equally successful. The curriculum was revised and liberalized; the scattered life of the institution was unified; the faculty was notably strengthened; the resources of the university were augmented: a beautiful library building was erected; there was an awakening along all lines of college life; and the cause of higher education was, as never before, brought to the minds and hearts of the people. It has only been two years since he entered upon his duties as president of the University of Virginia, and already has that time honored institution, the best work of its great founder Thomas Jefferson, felt the magic touch of Alderman's strong hand. The number of students has been greatly increased, its annuity from the legislature enlarged by many thousands of dollars, and the best part of an endowment fund of one million raised. It is beyond the limits of this sketch to attempt a studied analysis of President Alderman's personality or a reasonable appraisal of his services. To many qualities which render him a remarkable man—such as personal magnetism, Digitized by Microsoft ®

innate leadership, a dedication to culture and service, a sympathy with high ideals, a disdain of sordidness and inefficiency, the possession of great industry and quiet determination, he adds two qualities which overtop all the rest—a genuine gift of speech and a power to appreciate and adjust himself to new and difficult conditions. He has the ability to present even dull figures and prosaic subjects with such strength and effectiveness as to hold the attention of the listener. If the matter be dull and the subject commonplace he can put life into it, if it be dumb it speaks and arouses enthusiasm through his plastic words. Not that President Alderman is incapable of original views, for on the contrary his speeches and essays are brimful of valuable suggestions and fruitful ideals. His style of oratory is conversational rather than rhetorical, and he prefers a diction of simple words involving the brilliant contrasts and groupings of thoughts, than thoughts which have for their chief recommendation glittering words and sonorous sentences.

President Alderman has made a great success as a public lecturer and speaker. He never fails to please any audience, and through him the University, of which he is head, is kept constantly before the public. His thoughtful addresses in New York, Chicago, Baltimore and Boston have been notable features of notable occasions. The other prominent feature of his character, to which reference has been made—his adaptability has figured hardly less than his eloquence in promoting President Alderman's success. He recognizes that it is the height of folly to attempt to butt down a stone wall, when the difficulty can be obviated by climbing over it or going around it. At a glance he takes in a situation, and by his words and actions propitiates and pays respectful consideration to prejudices, without, however, surrendering any of his own opinions. No man is more determined and steadier of purpose, but few men are able to go forward so constantly without friction. In this respect he is like the great orator Pericles of whom the poet Aristophanes said that "Persuasion nestled upon his lips and he was the only man in Athens that could rebuke and never leave a sting behind."

He is an honorary member of many learned societies, and is especially prominent in the National Educational association, having been a vice-president of the association from 1903-04.

He is the author of "A Brief History of North Carolina," and of many educational pamphlets and addresses. He is a member of the Southern Education board and director of its affairs for the Southwest. Johns Hopkins, Yale, Columbia, Tulane, Seewanee and Carolina have honored him with the degree of Doctor of Laws.

The relaxation from routine work which he finds more agreeable and to which he most frequently resorts, is reading in winter, and boating and swimming in summer. He says that his first strong impulse to strive for the prizes of life was found in his mother's increasing injunction, "to do my best." Next to his mother's advice, "private study, contact with real people and the inspiration of a sincere old seat of learning, the University of North Carolina," have been the determining influences of his life.

In politics he is a Democrat and in religious preferences a Presbyterian.

His address is University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia.

LEWIS CRENSHAW BOSHER

OSHER, LEWIS CRENSHAW, M. D., is a native of the city of Richmond and the whole of his professional life has been given to the service of its citizens and one of its leading and most important institutions. He is the son of Robert H. and Elizabeth Bosher, and was born on February 17, His father was a gentleman of the highest Christian character and reputation, of stern adherence to the right, as he understood it, who never hesitated to sacrifice personal interests to duty. He was for years at the head of one of the most important industries of the city,—the manufacture of carriages and vehicles of different descriptions. He was also a member of the board of directors of the State Penitentiary, appointed by Governor Henry A. Wise, a director of the Male Orphan asylum and held other important charitable and financial positions. The founder of this family in Virginia was Charles Bosher, by profession a teacher, who came from England between 1730-40 and settled in King William county, Virginia.

Dr. Bosher's physical condition in childhood and youth was vigorous, and he early displayed tastes for out-of-door sports. athletics and books, the greater portion of his time, however, being devoted to study, which was made practicable not only by personal predilection, but because his circumstances did not demand sacrifices to obtain self-support or to supply means in advancing his education. His wants in both of these directions were abundantly supplied by the loving care of a generous father. The influence of his mother, too, was specially strong in developing his intellectual, moral and spiritual life. Besides the help gained from collateral reading in connection with his English courses at school and college, he derived most profit from the careful study of works on medical subjects. His academic education was prosecuted at the public schools. Shockoe Hill academy, Richmond academy and Richmond college. cal course was pursued at the Medical College of Virginia, from which he graduated in 1883 after a course of two years. During



Jours Tuly Deliver by Cicrob Des Ler THE ART TORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ACTOR, LENCY AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS R L the following year he was an interne in the City hospital, subsequently spending a year in post-graduate study at the New York City Polyclinic, immediately after which he began his life work in his native city as physician and surgeon. The selection of his profession was of his own personal choice, uninfluenced by friendly suggestion and untramelled by lack of means to carry out his wishes.

"In 1884, he was appointed Demonstrator of Anatomy in the Medical College of Virginia and in 1888 was made Professor of Anatomy and Clinical Lecturer on Genito-Urinary Surgery, succeeding Dr. George Ben Johnston in the chair of Anatomy. In 1896 he was made Professor of Practice of Surgery and of Clinical Surgery, which chair he now fills. He is a visiting surgeon of the Memorial Hospital and of St. Paul's church home. He is a member of the American Surgical association, the Association of Obstetricians and Gynecologists, the American Urological association, the American Medical association, the Southern Surgical and Gynecological association, the Medical Society of Virginia, the Tri-State association of the Carolinas and Virginia and others. At the last meeting of the Medical Society of Virginia he was elected 1st vice-president for 1904-1905. He was president of the Richmond Academy of Medicine and Surgery in 1891-1892.

Dr. Bosher joined the Southern Surgical and Gynecological association in 1890, was elected vice-president for 1900-01 and at its recent meeting was made its president,—an honor worthy to be aspired to by any physician and of which, if attained, he could

be justly proud."

Dr. Bosher's life has been most largely devoted to the practice of medicine and surgery and to instruction on these subjects in the Medical College of Virginia. For eight years he was surgeon to the Richmond Howitzers. He has written many articles on medical and surgical topics for different medical journals. He is a Democrat in politics and a Baptist in religion. He has never married. His preferred mode of relaxation is out-of-door exercise and traveling. He has given no attention to athletics or any modern system of physical culture since he arrived at manhood. His advice to young men who desire success in the work of the world is, "to lead a clean and pure life, to pay Digitized by Microsoft ®

strict attention to daily duties and to give observation to and follow the lives of successful men." In this way, he thinks, the best results will be attained. A sketch of his life will be found in "The Old Dominion Journal of Medicine and Surgery," January, 1905, from which an extract is inserted above.

His address is 422 East Franklin Street, Richmond, Virginia.

GEORGE HUTCHESON DENNY

ENNY, GEORGE HUTCHESON, professor and college president, was born at Hanover court-house, Virginia, December 3, 1870. His father, the Reverend George H. Denny, was a minister of the Southern Presbyterian church, his mother was Charlotte M. Wright. President Denny's grandparents came from England and Scotland about 1835, and settled in Virginia. President Denny was married June 1, 1899, to Janie Junkin Strickler, daughter of Rev. Givens B. Strickler, D. D., professor in the Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, Virginia. They have had three children, all of whom are now (1906) living.

Mr. Denny received his elementary education in the public schools of Amelia county, Virginia, where his father had charge of a church. He entered Hampden-Sidney college at seventeen years of age, and took the A. B. degree in 1891. In 1892, the college conferred the M. A. degree upon him after a year's postgraduate work. Thus prepared for teaching, he became assistant in Pantops academy, Albemarle county, Virginia, where he taught four sessions. In 1896, he was elected professor of Latin in Hampden-Sidney college, and remained in that position till 1899. The chair of Latin in Washington and Lee university, falling vacant in the last-named year. Professor Denny was elected to that position. After the death of William L. Wilson, the honored president of Washington and Lee university. Professor Denny was offered the presidency, thus becoming a successor of General Robert E. Lee. As professor of Latin, Doctor Denny was very successful, his classes being large and appreciative. As a college president, he is active and wideawake, and, with the cooperation of an earnest and able corps of professors, is putting Washington and Lee university among the potential educational forces of the country.

Few men of President Denny's age have had such honors "thrust upon them." In 1897, he received the Ph. D. degree from the University of Virginia; in 1902, Furman university,

South Carolina, made him an LL. D. At the time of his election to the presidency he now holds, he was said to be the youngert college or university president in the country.

Besides being a very successful and stimulating lecturer, Professor Denny found time to do some private study and research in his chosen specialty. In 1896, he published a monograph entitled, "The Subjunctive Sequence after Adjective and Substantive Predicates and Phrases." In 1901, he edited "Cicero's Letters" for college classes.

Mr Denny grew up in the country, amid the refining influences of a quiet Christian home. As said already, his father was a minister; we may add that Mr. Denny's mother was a noble Christian woman, of intellectual tastes, and that she influenced her son greatly both on his intellectual and on his moral side. From such a home, he entered a good Virginia college, where the old ideals of integrity and purity are still maintained by the faculty and the community. The efforts that had to be put forth by a country preacher in the South to send a boy to college may well be imagined; and young Mr. Denny rose to the situation, and took advantage of the opportunities offered by his self-denying parents. Bravely, persistently, did he meet the difficulties of the struggle. Faithful attention to duty became his motto; and onward and upward he climbed, until he secured an honored place among the teachers and professors of his state.

In the making of President Denny's success, there are several potent factors. First, the home influence already spoken of. Second, contact with men in active life. Third, early companionship. Fourth, study at school and in private. He has let no grass grow under his feet. From his very boyhood, he has led a life "strenuous" enough to please Mr. Roosevelt himself. Patient industry, high ideals, unselfish service, plain living—these are the principal methods and habits which this very successful Virginian recommends to young men just starting out on the journey of life. Virginia needs men with these principles. Though the whole world elsewhere run after gold, let the choicest manhood of Virginia take the motto "Plain living and high thinking," and the old state will ere long resume her place as "mother of statesmen." The sons of mammon will

some day need honest men to handle the vast hoards which they are accumulating for others to steal or to squander.

For such lofty ideals Washington and Lee university has ever stood; and there is no likelihood of their collapse under the presidency of George H. Denny.

His address is Lexington, Virginia.

RICHARD EVELYN BYRD

YRD, RICHARD EVELYN, lawyer, was born in Austin, Texas, August 13, 1860. His father, Colonel William Byrd, was adjutant-general of the state of Texas, and, when the War between the States came on, "went with his state," which, as the older public know, means that he believed that his state was entitled to his first obedience, his "paramount allegiance." Colonel Byrd entered the Confederate army, and served gallantly. After the war was over (1865), Colonel Byrd removed to Winchester, Virginia, to practice law, Richard Evelyn Byrd was entered at the Shenandoah Valley academy, a well-known training school still in operation. From there he entered the University of Virginia. After his course there, he went to the University of Maryland, in Baltimore, to attend the law school of that institution. There he took his law degree in 1882, and soon afterwards be began the practice of law at the Winchester bar. After a few years he was elected commonwealth's attorney for Frederick county, in which capacity he served for twenty years, making a reputation for thoroughness, fearlessness, and ability. At the same time, Mr. Byrd took an active part in politics, and allied himself naturally with the Democratic party. For many years he served on the Democratic state committee and gave no little attention to plans for the betterment of his party. Along with his practice and his public service as state committeeman, Mr. Byrd has contributed to the editorial columns of local papers, the "Star" and the "Times." In this way he made use of the literary proclivity which was born in him and to which he is fully entitled by heredity. Though a busy lawyer and popular prosecutor, Mr. Byrd finds time to indulge the taste for reading which, we have said, is innate and hereditary. He loves to drink of the wells of "English undefiled," and his favorite books are Shakespeare, Scott, Dickens, George Eliot, and the Bible. The faithful reading of such masterpieces as these has given Mr. Byrd a transparent and



Sincery R&Byrl THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LEMOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS vigorous style which has stood him in good stead in the courts and on the hustings.

As a politician Mr. Byrd is fearless and aggressive. He is always in to win, but by fair and open fight. He is a straight-out Democrat of the regular Virginia type. He is not a Democrat at one election and a Republican at the next. If the party happens to adopt a platform not altogether satisfactory to him, he does not "bolt" the ticket, but believes in the rule of the majority.

Mr. Byrd is a scion of the old Virginia Byrd family of Westover. His father, Colonel William Byrd, bore the famous name of the masters of Westover, and Mr. Byrd himself bears the name of Evelyn, the beautiful maiden who is said to have died of a broken heart because her father would not allow her to marry the man she loved. Mr. Byrd's mother was Jennie Rivers.

Mr. Byrd's opportunities have been good, and he has made excellent use of them. He had a good school at his door, profited by the advantages there offered, then attended the University of Virginia, and the law school of Baltimore. These advantages, coupled with ability, braced up by an honest family pride which no man of his name and character could possibly fail to have, put him, at an early age, among the leading men of his section and of the state.

September 15, 1886, Mr. Byrd was married to Elinor Bolling Flood, sister of Hon. H. D. Flood. They have had three children, all of whom are now living (1906).

Mr. Byrd's office and residence are in Winchester, Virginia. He is now commissioner of accounts for the circuit court of Frederick county; master commissioner in chancery for the same; and special examiner of records for the counties of Frederick, Clarke, Warren, Page, and Shenandoah, and the city of Winchester.

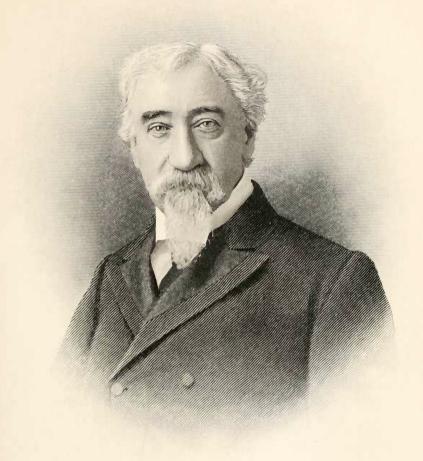
PETER VIVIAN DANIEL CONWAY

ONWAY, PETER VIVIAN DANIEL, banker, was born in Falmouth, near Fredericksburg, Virginia, November 18,1842. His father, Walker Peyton Conway, was a banker before him, and was a very prominent citizen of Stafford county. He was for thirty-two years, presiding justice of the old county court, and also represented the county in the legislature. He was a man of sound judicial mind, of strict integrity, and of more than ordinary ability as a financier. From him, the subject of this sketch inherits both the moral and the business qualities that have put him among the most prominent men of the state.

W. P. Conway married Margaret Eleanor Daniel, also of Stafford county, of the well-known family that has been so prolific in distinguished men. From his eminent kinsman, Judge Peter V. Daniel, a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, P. V. D. Conway derives his Christian name. Mrs. Margaret Daniel Conway was a typical old Virginia matron. She exerted a marked influence upon her son in the formative period of his life, inspired him with high ideals, talked proudly though not arrogantly of the family history, and urged her boy

to live worthy of their great traditions.

Mr. Conway's earliest American ancestors were Edwin Conway, who came from Wales in 1640 and settled in Lancaster county, Virginia; William Daniel, who came from England in 1669, and established himself in Middlesex county, Virginia; and William Stone, who emigrated from England to Accomack county, Virginia, and became governor of Maryland. Of these the last is best known to history. He led a colony of Puritans from Virginia to Maryland, was appointed by Lord Baltimore governor of the province, soon came into avowed collision with the famous William Claiborne, and was totally crushed in the battle of the Severn. William's great-grandson, Thomas, was an eminent patriot during the Revolutionary period, signed the Declaration of Independence on behalf of Maryland, and, after independence was achieved, served prominently in congress.



Mery Gruly Jo,

Mary English Conway

Microsoft & Micro

PUBLIC LIBEARY

ASTOR, CREOK AND TELDEN FRENDATIONS R L Another distinguished ancestor of Mr. Conway was Dr. John Moncure Daniel, who was a surgeon in the United States army during the war of 1812.

The subject of this sketch was educated in local academies. Shortly after he left school, the war tocsin sounded; he answered the call of his state, and entered the Confederate army. He served three years under Lee and his great lieutenants, and left Appomattox with nothing but health and honor. Shortly after the fall of the Southern Confederacy. Mr. Conway entered business in Baltimore, Marvland, as a clerk. He "determined to do the best that was in him, and let the future take care of itself, not fearing for the outcome or result." In these phrases, we read his character. From 1865 to the present, he has been doing the best that was in him, and such are the men that stand at the front in the various occupations and professions. For nine years, he held the position in Baltimore already referred to. In 1876 he became a member of the banking house of Conway, Gordon and Garnett, in Fredericksburg, Virginia. By doing the best that was in him, and doing it every day, he put his bank among the best in the state. It is now a national bank of high standing, with Mr. Conway as its president.

Mr. Conway has never sought public office. In politics, he is a Democrat, and has never changed his political allegiance. He believes in the principles of the Democratic party, and, though it may occasionally make mistakes, he believes that that party is the best friend of American institutions.

In church preference, Mr. Conway is a Methodist. He has held positions in the Methodist church, and has represented it in Virginia, Maryland, and London, England.

Mr. Conway advises young Americans to avoid whiskey, gambling, and bad company. He urges them to be industrious, honest, truthful. To tell the exact truth under all circumstances, he considers the greatest achievement of any man's life.

No wonder that people trust P. V. D. Conway. No wonder that his bank thrives and that guardians and trustees place their trust funds in his vaults. It is to such men that Virginia points with fond maternal pride and says, "These are my jewels." With such men in their counting-rooms, the people of Virginia can sleep calmly, while Wall street trembles to its very base.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

June 1, 1876, Mr. Conway married Mary Montgomery Porter. They had four children, of whom two are now (1906) living. March 6, 1895, he married Laetitia Y. S. Stansbury.

Mr. Conway's address is Fredericksburg, Virginia.

RICHARD McILWAINE

cillwaine, Richard, D. D., Ll. D., educator and college president, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, May 20, 1834, of sturdy Irish stock. His father, Archibald Graham McIlwaine, came from Ireland in 1818, and became a prominent merchant in the town of Petersburg. His mother, Martha Dunn, came from Ireland in 1820. Archibald G. McIlwaine was a man of sterling integrity, public spirit, and piety. He was very active in mercantile pursuits, taking a leading part in mills, insurance companies, railroads, and banks; was a trustee of Hampden-Sidney college and of the Union Theological seminary; was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church, and a delegate to synods and general assemblies. That the son of such a man should reach prominence in the church and in educational work is not at all surprising. On his mother's side. also, Dr. Richard McIlwaine received early and lasting impressions that helped to form his character. He had an inspiring and gentle mother, unusually well qualified to train sons for usefulness and honor.

Archibald McIlwaine believed in education, and gave his son the best advantages. He sent him first to private schools in Petersburg; then to Hampden-Sidney college; then to the University of Virginia. In 1853, Richard McIlwaine took the degree of Bachelor of Arts at Hampden-Sidney college. fall of that year he entered the University of Virginia, with the view of taking a three-years' course in law. Along with his law, he took up academic branches which would be of great value to him as a lawyer, and which afterwards proved of inestimable service to him as a minister and as a college professor. While studying law he felt an imperative call to the ministry, and, accordingly, entered the Union Theological seminary for a twoyears' course. Graduating there in 1887, he went to Edinburgh, Scotland, and took a post-graduate course in theology in the Free Church college. Thus equipped, he entered upon pastoral work in Amelia county. Virginia, in December, 1858. In that charge, the War between the States found him. He entered the Confederate army as lieutenant of the Amelia minute men, serving, at the same time, as volunteer chaplain. Later he was made chaplain of the 44th Virginia regiment, C. S. V. While serving his state in the army, he took part in Jackson's famous valley campaigns, and followed the "dread Stonewall" in the Seven Days' Battle around Richmond. After that, owing to physical disability, he was transferred to hospital service at Farmville, Virginia. There he served in the home guard, and also took pastoral charge of the Farmville Presbyterian church. In all these posts of responsibility his watchword was "duty." Love of his state, love of fellowmen, the fear of God—these, then and since, have been the principles dominating the life of this noble Virginian.

Dr. McIlwaine's greatest object in life is to do good and help his fellowmen. As a minister, his success has been very great. After serving the Farmville Presbyterian church, he accepted a call to Lynchburg, where he had a very successful pastorate of about two years, taking a prominent part in the religious activities of that city. Owing to throat trouble brought on by preaching in the open air during the war, he accepted a position as secretary of Home and Foreign Missions of the Southern Presbyterian Church. As executive head of a large missionary work, he had a training and experience that fitted him for his subsequent career as college president. In 1883 he was elected president of Hampden-Sidney college and professor of moral philosophy. This was probably the most valuable work of his long and useful career.

As a college professor Dr. McIlwaine has probably few equals. He seems to be a born teacher, knowing how to bring the salient principles of a subject clearly and logically before his class, and drive them home by anecdote and illustration. Saturating himself with the subject-matter of his lecture he put all his enthusiasm and all his ability into the clear setting forth of the subject before the class; and the result was a deep and lasting impression upon the minds of his students. His retirement in June, 1904, from professional work was a great loss to the educational system of Virginia, though other departments of

usefulness will receive the benefit. As president of the college, also, Dr. McIlwaine made a noble record. As said already he had fine training in executive work, and, with high scholastic culture, combined a practical business capacity. During his presidency, Hampden-Sidney college made considerable gain in the number of professors and instructors, and in the number of students. The future historian of the college will have to note that, in keeping the institution alive and vigorous in spite of its remote situation and of other drawbacks, President McIlwaine did genuine service.

Though never a politician, Dr. McIlwaine was urged to represent Prince Edward county in the Virginia constitutional convention of 1901-1902. As chairman of the committee on public instruction and education, he was very conservative, very influential and statesmanlike. No narrow sectarianism stained his official scutcheon. When the state institutions appeared before his committee, they received at his hands fairness and courtesy. He was a Virginian, first of all. Probably the most generally known official act of his in the convention was his speech on the question of the suffrage. In this speech Dr. McIlwaine took very high ground, showing that he was not catering for public office or speaking to the galleries. He plead earnestly for such enactments as would elevate the ballot, and put before the young men of the state a high incentive to education and intelligence. Coming from him, this speech had great weight, and helped to give Virginia her present educational test for voting.

Dr. McIlwaine's life has, all along, been one of success, and of recognition. In 1856 his alma mater gave him the A. M. degree; in 1873 Stewart college, Tennessee, conferred the degree of D. D. upon him; in 1900 he was made an LL. D. by Davidson college, North Carolina. In 1903 he was elected a member of the Phi Beta Kappa society of William and Mary college. In his church, also, he has been highly honored, having been sent as a delegate to the general assembly and served as moderator of the synod of Virginia.

His whole career should be an inspiration to the young men of Virginia. By taking advantage of his opportunities in youth,

Digitized by Microsoft ®

by doing with all his might whatever his hands found to do, by promptness, energy, zeal, coupled with a high sense of duty and absolute sincerity of purpose—by such means he has achieved a success rarely equalled.

May 14, 1857, Dr. McIlwaine was married to Elizabeth Read. They had eight children, of whom five are now living (1906).

In June, 1904, Dr. McIlwaine retired from his professorship and presidency, and is now living in Richmond, Virginia. He is still interested in all philanthropic work, and is ready to serve his fellowmen in every way possible.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBEARY

ASTOR LINOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS R L



Jours truly James of Lecce _
Digitized by Microsoft ®

JAMES GABRIEL PENN

PENN, JAMES GABRIEL, tobacconist and bank president, was born in Patrick county, Virginia, November 14, 1845, and is the son of Thomas Jefferson Penn and Lucinda Catherine Penn. Thomas Jefferson Penn was a merchant and tobacco manufacturer of Patrick county, engaging in mercantile pursuits on a pretty large scale, and manufacturing tobacco at the same time. He was a man of honesty and integrity, and was known far and wide for his fair dealing and for his honest methods in business.

The Penns are a highly honored and prominent Virginia family. One of the most distinguished of the family was John Penn, a "Signer" of the Declaration of Independence. While a good many members of the Continental Congress were "dodging the question," and while some were waiting for further orders from home, John Penn was ready and willing to commit the "Old North State" to a dissolution of the ties that bound her to the cruel mother country. In the struggle that ensued, he was almost dictator of North Carolina, but retired from active leadership because the state did not vote enough money to prosecute the war. Among the heroes of the Revolutionary period, another Penn, Colonel Abram, stands out prominently.

The subject of this sketch was sent to good schools in his early boyhood. While at school, he developed a fondness for business, and in the vacation he helped his father in the store and in the tobacco factory. At seventeen he was sent to the Virginia Military institute, from which he graduated in 1864. Meanwhile, he had taken part in the battle of Newmarket, where the cadets of the Virginia Military institute by their discipline and gallantry made their alma mater known all over the civilized world; for it may be said without fear of contradiction that Newmarket and Stonewall Jackson have given the institute an eclat that few American institutions can ever expect to equal.

Cadet Penn left the institute in 1864, and entered the regular

Digitized by Microsoft ®

army of the Southern Confederacy, serving in Tucker's brigade as lieutenant.

With noble family traditions to inspire him, with the example of an honest, upright father, and the influence of a pious, intelligent mother, James G. Penn settled in Danville, Virginia, and entered the leaf tobacco business. The principal influences that shaped his youthful character were those of home and of early companionship; later on, he felt the effects of contact with men in active life, the magic spark that comes from the contact of two bodies charged with electric power. Along with these influences, there was the inborn desire to succeed by his own personal efforts. His watchword was "faithfulness in the discharge of all duties." No nobler panoply ever shielded knight on the field of battle; no worthier motto ever decked a hero's crest.

The poet tells us that he is thrice-armed that hath his quarrel (his cause) just. So we believe that that man is thrice-armed who has a noble motto and a high purpose. Conjoined with aptitude for the chosen pursuit, they lead almost inevitably to success. So has it been with James G. Penn. We soon find him pushing to the front in the business circles of Danville. Among the positions of trust and honor held by Mr. Penn, we may mention the presidency of the Commercial bank, of the Pemberton and Penn Incorporated Tobacco company; and the vice-presidency of the Dan River Cotton mills. He is also director in several incorporated companies, among them the Riverside Cotton mills.

Mr. Penn finds time to mingle with his fellow-men in social and religious gatherings. He is a master Mason, and takes great pleasure in attending the "stated communications" of his lodge. In church preference, he is a Methodist, and served the Main Street Methodist church twenty-four years as Sunday school superintendent.

Mr. Penn has married twice. His first wife was Sarah Elizabeth Pemberton; his second, Sallie Johnston. He has had four children, all of whom are now (1906) living.

Mr. Penn and his family reside at 826 Main Street, Danville, Virginia.

JOHN MERCER BROOKE

Brooke, John Mercer, scientist and inventor, was born at Tampa Bay, Florida, December 18, 1826, and is the son of General George Mercer and Lucy Thomas Brooke. John Mercer Brooke was born while his father was stationed at Tampa Bay. George M. Brooke was a distinguished soldier in the "old army." He entered the army in 1808, served through various grades up to 1814, in which year he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallantry at Fort Erie. In 1824, he was made a brigadier-general. During the Mexican war, he served with great gallantry, and in 1848 was brevetted major-general. At the time of his death, he was in command of the eighth military department. General Brooke's wife, Lucy Thomas, died when her son was very young, but left an indelible impression upon his character. The tie between mother and boy was especially tender; the influence, lasting.

The early American progenitors of the Brookes are believed to have settled in Maryland, Robert Brooke having settled in that colony about 1650. About the same time, John Thomas, J. M. Brooke's maternal ancestor, received a grant of land in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, from Governor Winslow.

In his boyhood, J. M. Brooke was healthy, strong, and unceasingly active; fond of outdoor sports such as rowing, swimming, and skating. In early life, he became familiar with the hardy life of the outpost, spending most of his time in forts where his father was stationed, especially at Fort Howard, Wisconsin, then on the extreme northern border of our possessions. Young Brooke received such schooling as the officers could provide for their sons in the days before post schools were established. At fifteen, he was granted a cadetship at the Naval academy, where he graduated in 1847. Already he had tasted naval life, having served as midshipman on board the Delaware several years before. In 1849 and 1850, he served on the Coast Survey; from 1851 to 1853, was stationed at the Naval Observatory. In 1858, he was assigned to the special duty of surveying

Digitized by Microsoft®

the route between California and China, and he made important surveys of islands in the Pacific. Deep sea soundings from six thousand to twenty thousand four hundred feet were made, and specimens of the bottom and of bottom water were secured.

It was while at the Naval Observatory that Captain Brooke invented the deep sea sounding apparatus which helped to make him famous. This invention paved the way for the ocean telegraph, which of course, could not have been laid unless it had been possible to sound the sea and gauge its depth. In recognition of his services to science, Captain Brooke received from King William I of Prussia the gold medal of science of the Academy of Berlin.

In 1861, Captain Brooke "went with his state." Like ninetenths of the Virginians in the "old army" and "old navy," he resigned his position and offered his services to his state. Very soon after he took this step, his inventive genius proved of great value to the Confederate government; for it was his invention of the submerged-end in ship construction that helped the South to turn the scuttled ram Merrimac into the battleship Virginia, by which the naval warfare of the world was revolutionized. A patent granted by the Confederate States of America attests Captain Brooke's claim to this invention.

In 1863, as chief of ordnance and hydrography of the Confederacy, Captain Brooke proposed that a thirteen-inch Blakley rifle should be fired with the powder charge placed wholly in front of the chamber, so as to lessen the initial tension of the gases. Though ridiculed at the time as unscientific and preposterous, this suggestion was afterwards adopted, and the result was the overthrow of an error in ordnance and the discovery of what is now known as the "air-space," one of the most important discoveries in ordnance.

The air-space, the submerged-end, and the deep sea sounding apparatus—these three put Captain Brooke among the distinguished Virginians of the '60's. At forty, he was a man of mark in a day when reputations were hard to make. We hope that the Virginians of our day will never fail to turn their eyes towards Lexington, to honor the retired veteran scholar and naval authority who is spending his green old age in the famous town which holds the ashes of Lee and Jackson.

In 1865, Captain Brooke was elected to a chair in the Virginia Military institute, Lexington. There he taught faithfully and efficiently until, by reason of infirmities, he retired from active duty and became professor *emeritus*.

Among the venerable men of Virginia none is more highly respected and honored than the subject of this article. By citizens of the place, by professors in the institute and in Washington and Lee university, he is regarded with love and with veneration; and thousands of students, while attending these institutions, learn to reverence and honor the grand old gentleman who serves as a link between their day and the eras of their fathers and grandfathers.

In political preference, Colonel Brooke is a Democrat; in religious views, an Episcopalian. Neither in politics nor in church has he ever changed. At the polls he regularly votes with the mass of his friends and fellow-citizens. Until physical infirmity came upon him, he could be found on Sunday at the Lee Memorial church, a beautiful Gothic building erected by admirers of General R. E. Lee "to the glory of God" and in memory of the illustrious hero who served for the last five years of his life in the vestry of the Lexington church.

Colonel Brooke has been twice married: first to Mary Elizabeth Garnett; second, to Kate Corbin Pendleton. He has had six children, of whom but two are now (1906) living.

Colonel Brooke's address is Lexington, Virginia.

HENRY FAIRFAX

AIRFAX, HENRY, member of the corporation commission, was born in the city of Alexandria, Virginia, May 4, 1850. His father, Colonel John W. Fairfax, was a farmer of Loudoun county, Virginia; his mother was Mary Jane Rogers, daughter of Colonel Hamilton Rogers, militia colonel of the ante-bellum period. John W. Fairfax, at the beginning of the war between North and South, volunteered, became a staff-officer to General James Longstreet, and served in the capacity of inspector-general, with the rank of colonel. Colonel Fairfax served in the Confederate army for four years, and surrendered at Appomattox court-house, Virginia, April 9, 1865.

Senator Fairfax's first American ancestor was Thomas Fairfax, who emigrated from England in 1667, and settled in Calvert county, Maryland. The family lived in Maryland until 1791, when the father of Colonel John W. Fairfax removed to Virginia. In 1852, Colonel John W. Fairfax bought the famous estate in Loudoun county, known as Oak Hill, long the residence of James Monroe. There Henry Fairfax was brought up. For a while this place passed out of the family; but it is now the residence of Mr. Henry Fairfax.

Henry Fairfax received his early education at a private school in Loudoun county. During the four years of the war, he was at home with his mother, and, when not at school, did all kinds of work on his father's farm. In 1867 he was sent to the Virginia Military institute, where he was graduated in 1871. Just at this time he lost his mother, who had been spared only long enough to see his character take shape under her gentle and refining hand. In this same year Mr. Fairfax began the active work of life, and adopted civil engineering as his profession. He started as chainman on an engineering corps in Pennsylvania, then he worked in New York, New Jersey, Colorado, and Ohio. In 1879 he took railroad contracts in Tennessee, and continued contracting in Virginia and West Virginia until



Bry Muly flows

They Thing

Digitized by Microsoft &

THE NEW FREK
PUBLIC LIBERARY

ASTER, LEVEK AND
TILBER PGUNDATIONS
2

1887. During this period he contracted for the Shenandoah Valley Railroad company, the Ohio River Railroad company, the East Tennessee and Western North Carolina Railroad company, and the Norfolk and Western Railroad. In the early eighties Mr. Fairfax had his headquarters in Roanoke, Virginia. In the town council of that young city, he rendered valuable service on the finance committee, and had experience that was to make him, later on, prominent in the state senate and in the Constitutional convention. In 1885, Mr. Fairfax bought the Oak Hill estate already spoken of, and settled there. This old family place, where he spent most of his boyhood and youth, he has made one of the most famous homesteads in Virginia; and there he dispenses a lavish hospitality of the old ante-bellum type. Oak Hill, furthermore, is known as one of the finest horsebreeding farms in the whole county. The hackneys raised by Mr. Fairfax have a world-wide reputation, and are sought by experts. Even in parts of Europe there is demand for the horses bred on the "stud farm" of Mr. Fairfax. It was largely his great love for horses, his passion, we may say, that led Mr. Fairfax to leave the growing city of Roanoke, and settle in the country.

In 1890, Mr. Fairfax was induced to enter public life. The death of Hon. Henry Heaton left the senatorial district composed of the counties of Fauquier and Loudoun without representation, and Mr. Fairfax accepted the vacant seat. For eleven years he represented his district in the state senate, and was most prominently connected with the finances of the state. As chairman of the committee on finance and banks he was a very influential senator, conservative, wise, cautious. In the long-needed improvements to the state capitol, Senator Fairfax was a pioneer; and posterity will rise up to to bless him for giving Virginia a capitol building somewhat commensurate with with the dignity of the bodies that have sat within the walls of the state capitol.

When the people of Loudoun county needed one of their ablest men to represent them in the Constitutional convention of 1901-1902, they turned to Senator Fairfax. In that body he served most acceptably on the committee on taxation and finance,

Vol. 1—Va.—3 Digitized by Microsoft ®

and, before the convention adjourned, became the chairman of that committee. To him is due no little of the increased revenue of the state under the new constitution. It was his familiarity with matters of finance that made him a most valuable member of that important committee. His services in the convention had a great deal to do with his appointment as a member of the state corporation commission, a position which he held until October, 1905, when he resigned from the commission and retired from public life. Since his retirement he has lived on his stock farm, "Oak Hill," near Aldie.

On June 4, 1896, Senator Fairfax was married to Eugenia Baskerville Tennant, of Richmond, Virginia. They have had four children, of whom one, a daughter, is now (1906) living.

The postoffice address of Senator Fairfax is Aldie, Loudoun County, Virginia.

HENRY MAZYCK CLARKSON

LARKSON, HENRY MAZYCK, littérateur, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, November 6, 1835, and is the son of Thomas B. and Sarah C. (Heriot) Clarkson. His father was a cotton planter, and a typical South Carolina gentleman of the ante-bellum era. He lived a quiet, unobtrusive life, never sought public office, his only public position, aide to the governor, having come to him unsolicited in 1854. Mrs. Sarah Clarkson was a noble South Carolina matron of intelligence, culture, and piety, and wielded a strong influence over her son at the formative period of his life.

Dr. Clarkson's earliest American ancestors were John Ouldfield, who came from Scotland to South Carolina about 1700, and Colonel Robert Heriot, who came from Scotland some time before the Revolution, espoused the patriot cause, and served under Moultrie in the defence of Charleston in 1776.

Henry M. Clarkson attended the best preparatory schools of Charleston and was taught by private tutors also. With this preparation, he entered South Carolina college, from which he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1855. Along with his collegiate courses, he followed liberal courses of reading, in Scott's novels and poetry, the English and American essayists, and universal history; and indeed he drank copiously of the Heliconian spring. With him, even as a youth, the love of books was a passion. Nature undoubtedly intended him for a professional man of letters; but "Fate said No;" he was taken by a cruel destiny and put into medical colleges, which in due time sent him out ready for pills and bills. In 1857-58, he attended the Medical college of Charleston; thence proceeded to the University of Pennsylvania, from which he received the M. D. degree in 1859. All this time, his love of literature was becoming more and more intense, and it is wonderful that he could bring himself to saw bones and compound pills. However, he was acting in deference to the wishes of his father, who wished that Digitized by Microsoft®

his son should have a profession and not follow a life of literary leisure.

In 1859, Doctor Clarkson began the practice of medicine in Richland county, South Carolina. A year thereafter, the state seceded from the Union, and her sons rallied to her side. Among them was Doctor H. M. Clarkson, who joined the volunteer military forces of South Carolina on Christmas Day of 1860. March 24, 1862, he was made assistant surgeon; a year later, full surgeon. Most of the time, he was attached to the 13th Alabama regiment. Doctor Clarkson had the honor of firing one of the first three shots of the war. While serving as a corporal at Fort Moultrie, January 9, 1861, he was ordered to fire a ball in advance of the Star of the West, as it was sailing to reinforce Fort Sumter. This is by some said to have been the first shot of the war. Another most interesting fact in Dr. Clarkson's life is that at Seven Pines he had a horse shot under him though he was in the battle as a medical officer. He was mistaken for a field officer and ordered to put some stragglers into the line of battle. This he did and became so inspired with the gaudium certaminis that he fought like a tiger, and helped to take the enemy's breastwork.

After the war, Dr. Clarkson taught a private school. In 1870, he settled near Haymarket, Prince William county, Virginia, to practice medicine. For many years, he followed this profession as a means of livelihood, but his heart all the while was in literature. A literary life would have been far more congenial, but, as already said, he had been thoroughly educated in another line. However, he embraced every opportunity for reading and for writing, and from time to time wrote for the press and published volumes of verse.

Though medicine is not his best love, Dr. Clarkson has achieved success in that profession. He has served on the county boards of health, has been in the United States national quarantine service, and has been the "beloved physician" to many households. In recent years, however, he has given up his practice and devotes himself to his work as superintendent of schools for Prince William county, Virginia, the duties of which position he finds more congenial than the practice of medicine.

He has held this position since 1892, and hopes to serve the state in that capacity indefinitely.

In 1871, Dr. Clarkson published "Evelyn, a Romance of the War;" in 1898, "Songs of Love and War;" in 1902, "Katie and Carl." He is one of the few men in Virginia distinctively devoted to the muse. Of his various volumes of poetry, many kind words have been uttered. The New Orleans "Picayune" said: "They ring true and sweet, and are of simple things that go to the heart, and stick in the memory like the melody of an old song * * * * are of notable beauty." The Raleigh "News and Observer" said: "They are the production of a man of real poetic instinct who went about his affairs, and wrote when the muse moved him to write. * * * * His poems combine a delicate fancy with a genuine human quality that should make them popular alike with the cultured and the less discriminative." In speaking of Dr. Clarkson's "Evelyn," a prominent scholar of South Carolina said: "It is replete with poetic beauties and patriot fire, graphic in description, full of the glory of victory and of the pathos of defeat."

Dr. Clarkson has frequently been the poet of memorial occasions. Indeed he might be called the poet-laureate of the "Lost Cause." Some critics have recently declared that some of his war poetry is equal to any written by Mrs. Margaret Preston

and other poets of the Confederacy.

Dr. Clarkson is an earnest, honest man of the old Southern type. He represents the old ideas of South Carolina and of Virginia. His removal to Virginia was a loss to the former and a gain to the latter state. May he long live among us, to give the children of Prince William county the benefit of his wide culture and of his high ideals of life and of honor.

September 23, 1863, Dr. Clarkson married Jennie Irwin Sayrs, of Alexandria, Virginia, the "Jean" of his poetry. They have had ten children, seven of whom are now (1906) living.

Dr. Clarkson's address is Haymarket, Virginia.

LITTLEBERRY STAINBACK FOSTER

Foster, and Nancy, his wife, was born in Mathews county, Virginia, February 23, 1856. He is descended from John Foster and Elizabeth, his wife, who emigrated from England about 1696, and settled in Gloucester county, Virginia. Seth Foster, mayor of Norfolk, Virginia, in 1800, and Isaac Foster, who surveyed, by commission of Governor John Page, all the public roads of Gloucester, now known as Mathews county, were of the same family. The father of Littleberry Foster was a well known navigator and ship owner, who sailed around the world twice, in command of his own ship, and on one of three voyages February 17, 1853, discovered a small island of the Philippine group, known as the "Marquis of Weeks."

Littleberry Foster was a robust healthy boy, and fond of outdoor sports. His early life was passed in the country, where his mother's influence was particularly strong on his intellectual, as well as his moral and spiritual life. He was fond of reading the works of prominent men in the medical profession, such as Sim, Thomas, Erickson, Flint, and others, and the lessons he learned from them had great influence in fitting him for his chosen profession in life. He attended first private schools in Mathews county, and afterwards Randolph-Macon college, at Ashland, Virginia; and from there he went to the City University of New York, where, at the end of the session of 1878-79, he received the degree of M. D. After this he went to Scotland and attended the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, and the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh, where he took a post-graduate course. On December 21, 1881, he married Agnes Virginia Dixon, of Savannah, Georgia. The issue of this marriage consists of three sons and two daughters, all of whom are living.

In 1881, Dr. Foster began the practice of medicine in Norfolk, but in a few years returned to Mathews county, where



Gruno Fruly L. S. Toster M.D.

Digitized by Microsoft®



he lived until his removal to Williamsburg in 1899. During this time in addition to practicing medicine Dr. Foster took an active interest in the affairs of his county. From 1892 to 1899, he held the positions of chairman of the Democratic committee of his county, and county superintendent of public schools. Dr. Foster's service was not confined to his county alone; but from 1895 to 1899 he was a member of the state board of medical examiners, and from 1892 to 1898, member of the board of visitors of the Eastern state hospital at Williamsburg. In November, 1898, Dr. J. D. Moncure, superintendent of the hospital died, and the following January, Dr. Foster was elected to fill the position, which he still holds. During his administration the hospital has been ably managed, and Dr. Foster's reports are proof sufficient of the interest taken by him in his work. The report for the year 1904 is especially deserving of notice, as it presents a very valuable account of the history of the institution from its foundation to the present time. He has in contemplation the writing of a work on the "Better Care by the State of Consumptives and Epileptics."

Dr. Foster is a member of the Virginia State Medical society, of the Seaboard Medical society, and of the American Medico-Psychological association. In politics he has been a Democrat

all his life, never having seen any reason to change.

He is a member of the Masonic order, and one of the board of directors of the L. L. Dirickson, Jr., Banking association. In religious preference he is an Episcopalian, and as such is one of the vestrymen of historic "Bruton" church in Williamsburg, Virginia.

From both father and mother he inherits an ambitious temperament, and their example has had much to do with his own success in life. He believes that temperance, punctuality, morality and perserverance are the principles which contribute most to the upbuilding of sound character and are best calculated to the attainment of truest success in life.

His address is Williamsburg, Virginia.

LUCIUS E. JOHNSON

OHNSON, LUCIUS E., railroad president, was born in Aurora, Illinois, April 13, 1846, and is the son of John Spencer and Eliza Johnson. His father was a blacksmith and veterinary surgeon, the typical "village blacksmith," honest, strong, and upright. Mrs. Eliza Johnson was a noble Christian woman, intelligent, shrewd, practical, and exerted a strong influence over her son both intellectually and morally.

Lucius Johnson was sent to the public free schools of his native town. There he acquired a "practical English education," as the phrase goes, and this has served him in good stead in his office work as a railroad manager and president. In boyhood and youth, Mr. Johnson was blessed with good health, due partly to playing and working and partly to the vigor of his parents. While at school, he spent some of his spare time reading history, and books on mechanical subjects. He rested his mind at times by reading good novels. "Honest study, good playing, and fondness for work," he says, help to account for his first successes.

His first strong impulse in life was the necessity of earning a livelihood. After leaving the public school of Aurora, Illinois, he entered the railroad service as brakesman. Then he served as fireman and as a locomotive engineer. In these positions, he did his duty and did it every day, and, looking back over his successful life, he finds that the secret of his success is persistent devotion to his work, and he believes that this same persistence will generally bring success. For some years, Mr. Johnson was a master mechanic at Aurora, Illinois. In 1886, he was made superintendent of the St. Louis division of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad. In December, 1888, he returned to Aurora as superintendent of the Chicago division of the same road. In 1890, he was asked to take the superintendency of the Montana Central Railroad, with headquarters at Helena, In less than three years, he was made superintendent of the Michigan division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, and in July, 1897, became general superintendent of



Jour Morley
LE pluson
Digitized by Microsoft ®

ATOR LEGIT AND THERE FROM PROPERTY

the Norfolk and Western Railroad. In two years, he was made vice-president and general manager of the whole Norfolk and Western system. On the 30th of September, 1903, Lucius E. Johnson was elected to the presidency of the Norfolk and Western Railroad, a position which he is now filling with conspicuous ability.

The newspapers of October 1, 1903, in announcing Mr. Johnson's election, used their largest headlines. "Started as fireman," said one paper, in enormous type. If they had asked Mr. Johnston to solve the mystery, he might well have said, "There is no mystery, only natural law in the moral world"; persistent devotion to his duty day by day placed him in his high position.

Commenting editorially, one of our dailies said: "A striking example of the opportunity afforded young men of ability, industry and determination, to rise in this country to the highest positions of trust and responsibility, is forcibly exhibited in the recent election of Mr. L. E. Johnson to be president of the Norfolk and Western Railroad corporation." Another paper said: "In the front rank of the high railroad officials of the world must be enrolled Mr. Lucius E. Johnson, the new president of the Norfolk and Western Railway. But a few years ago he wore the greasy overalls of a locomotive fireman of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad. * * * * Mr. Johnson is amiable, just, unselfish and stern, and to these qualities, combined with his marvelous insight into human nature and his tremendous capacity for work without waste, has been due his constant advance in railroad circles."

Mr. Johnson belongs to the Masonic order, and to social clubs in Cincinnati, Roanoke, and Norfolk. In these, he takes relaxation from the strengous duties of his office. Further pleasure he derives from baseball, dogs, and horses.

Mr. Johnson has patented a railway scoop-car and a signal lamp fixture, both of which are used by the railroads of the country. In political preference, Mr. Johnson is a Democrat, what was known as "gold democrat," which we may say to the young reader, means that he did not endorse the doctrine of " free silver at a ratio of 16 to 1," and did not favor the election of W. J. Bryan to the presidency.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

On April 10, 1869, Mr. Johnson married Ella Parker. They have had five children, only two of whom are now (1906) living. He and his family reside at 204 Mountain Avenue, Roanoke, Virginia.

JOHN WILLIAM MALLET

ALLET, JOHN WILLIAM, Ph. D., LL. D., F. R. S., chemist, author, and educator, was born in Dublin, Ireland, October 10, 1832. His parents were Robert and Cordelia (Watson) Mallet. Robert Mallet was a prominent civil engineer; he had a strongly marked taste for science, and became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and a Fellow of the Royal Society. Doctor Mallet's mother was a woman of fine mind and excellent character, who exerted a strong and beneficent influence upon the moral life and mental development of her son.

In childhood and youth, John W. Mallet was healthy, though never robust. Most of his time was spent in a city, but beautiful stretches of country were near at hand. Aside from his love of books, his special tastes at this time were for fishing, rifle-shooting, and the collection of minerals; and, as he had no regular tasks to perform, he was able to gratify these tastes to a considerable extent. After studying at a private school kept by the Rev. J. P. Sargent, he entered the University of Dublin, and later, the University of Göttingen, from the first named of which institutions he was graduated A. B. in 1853, and from the latter he received the degree of Ph. D. He came to the United States, and in January, 1855, he commenced active work, as chemist to the geological survey of the state of Alabama. In the following year he became professor of chemistry in the University of Alabama. There he remained until 1860, when he became a professor in the Medical college of Alabama, at Mobile. On November 16, 1861, he entered the Confederate States army as first lieutenant, and aide-de-camp on the staff of General Robert E. Rodes, and remained in the service until the close of the war. He was promoted captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel of artillery, and was appointed superintendent of Confederate States ordnance laboratories throughout the Confederacy. In the fall of 1865, Doctor Mallet became a professor in the medical department of the University of Louisiana. This position he resigned

in 1868, to accept a professorship in the University of Virginia. There he remained until 1883, when he became a professor in the University of Texas. A year later, he accepted a similar position in the Jefferson Medical college, in Philadelphia. In 1885, he again became a professor in the University of Virginia, where he still (1906) remains.

Doctor Mallet has received the honorary degree of M. D. from the medical department of the University of Louisiana; and of LL. D., from William and Mary college (1872), the University of Mississippi (1872), Princeton university (1896), and Johns Hopkins university (1902). He is a Fellow of the Royal society of London; member of the English, French, German, and American Chemical societies; Associate Fellow of the American academy of Arts and Sciences (Boston); member of the American Philosophical society; corresponding member of the New York academy of Sciences; member of the academy of Science (Washington, District of Columbia); Fellow of the College of Physicians (Philadelphia); honorary member of the Medical and Chirurgical faculty of Maryland; Fellow of the Medical Society of Virginia; and honorary member of two scientific societies in the city of Mexico, and of one in Rio Janeiro. He has been president of the American Chemical society and vicepresident of the Chemical society of London. His books are as follows: "British Association Catalogue of Earthquakes" (ioint author with his father, 1852-1854); "Physical and Chemical Conditions of the Cultivation of Cotton" (London, 1860); "Syllabus of a Course of Lectures on General Chemistry" (1890, 2nd ed. 1901). The results of his more important chemical observations are stated in some ninety papers which have been printed in the journals of various learned bodies, including those of the Royal society, of the Chemical society of London, and the American Chemical society; and in various scientific periodicals, including the "American Journal of Science," "American Chemical Journal," and "Chemical News" (London). He designed and superintended the erection of a permanent ordnance laboratory for the Confederate States government, and designed machinery for the same; conducted for the United States board of health researches on the chemical examination of drinking

water, and has thrice served as a member of the annual United States Assay commission.

Professor Mallet has never given special attention to athletics or to any form of physical culture. For relaxation he enjoys walking in the country and playing chess. As he has remained a British subject, he has not been interested in politics. His religious affiliation is with the Protestant Episcopal church.

Doctor Mallet has never striven for place or power, but has striven to do his duty as it might come to him. The influences of home, school, early companionship and private study, all blended in his intellectual training, and it is difficult to tell which was the most potent; but in the management of affairs, contact with men in active life has helped him greatly in his efforts to succeed. In his reading, he has found general literature and scientific works most helpful. The choice of his profession was governed by his personal preference. In reply to a request that from his experience and observation he would offer suggestions regarding the principles and habits that will most help young people to attain true success in life, he says: "Keep down excessive nervous restlessness, and scorn dishonesty in every form (which seem to me to be the two chief banes of American life), trying quietly to do the duty of the present, and leaving results to take care of themselves."

Doctor Mallet has been married twice. His first wife was Mary Elizabeth Ormond; his second, Mrs. Josephine (Pagès) Burthe. He has had three children, of whom two are now (1906) living.

Doctor Mallet's address is University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia.

JAMES HOGE TYLER

YLER, JAMES HOGE, senator, governor, was born in his father's home, "Blenheim," Caroline county, Virginia, August 11, 1846. His father, Hon. George Tyler, was the oldest son of Henry Tyler and Lucy Coleman, of Spottsylvania. He was of the same lineage as President John Tyler.

Hon. George Tyler owned the beautiful "Blenheim" estate, with many slaves to till it. He was a member of the Virginia legislature before and during the War between the States, and was noted for his generosity, unselfish friendship and unusual interest and information in regard to state and governmental affairs.

The mother of J. Hoge Tyler was Eliza Hoge, the only daughter of General James Hoge and Eleanor Howe Hoge, of Pulaski county, Virginia, Her many beauties of mind and person left an indelible impression on those who knew her. died August 11, 1846, leaving her son to be brought up by his grandparents at their ancestral home, "Belle Hampton" in Pulaski county, Virginia. There he lived in an atmosphere of tenderness and refinement, though he was not so fortunate as to escape responsibility in his early years. His grandmother died when he was ten years old, and a stroke of paralysis caused his grandfather to turn to him while yet a child for assistance in business transactions. He spent his first fifteen years in the pure country life under the care of tutors and the ripened wisdom of his noble grandfather. After the death of General Hoge, in July, 1861, he went to Caroline county to be with his father, who sent him to Schooler's academy, from thence to Minor's, in Albermarle county, where he stayed until the voice of his state called him to take up arms, and he endured the hardships of a private in the ranks until the surrender of Lee's army at Appomattox. After the war he returned to his home in Pulaski



Alexander Control of the Control of

Very Cortraley Jouen, Stage Tyler. Digitized by Microsoft ® THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENSE AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS R county, and patiently went to work on his farm, but active and energetic, his spirit reached out to a wider arena and he soon began to take an interest in public affairs.

Realizing the need of the state for capital to develop the mining and manufacturing interests and for new methods for farming, he began working and writing on that line and was elected to the State senate in 1877. His faithful discharge of duty was exemplified by efforts in behalf of a reduction of state taxes from fifty to forty cents. As a member of the commission, which amicably settled the state debt, his influence was exerted in behalf of saving a large amount of interest to the state. He was a member of the board of public buildings at Blacksburg and Marion, and the economic manner in which the work was accomplished, received special mention and commendation from the governor in a message to the legislature. He was rector of the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical college, but resigned the office to assume the duties of lieutenant-governor of Virginia, to which he was elected in 1889. He was a member of the commission to look into the disputed questions regarding the boundary between Maryland and Virginia, and was elected chairman of the joint committee of the two states. He strenuously joined in all efforts to have the state exhibit her resources at the fairs and expositions; and in every way, by writing, speaking, and practical tests, did all that he could to advance the interests of agriculture and the general development of Virginia.

When he was about nineteen years old, Mr. Tyler united with the Presbyterian church, and at the age of twenty-three, was chosen elder. In 1892, he was elected a delegate to represent the Southern general assembly at the Pan-Presbyterian alliance, at Toronto, Canada, and in 1896 he went to Glasgow, Scotland, to represent the same body at the alliance in that city, and was chosen one of the presiding officers. He was a member of the board of trustees of the Hampden-Sidney college, has long been a member of the Union Theological Seminary board, and is also a member of the board of the Synodical Orphans' Home, at Lynchburg.

In 1897, he was nominated by acclamation as the candidate of the Democratic party for governor of Virginia, and in the

election which followed he received a majority of more than 52,000 votes.

During his term as chief magistrate he contributed greatly to the prosperity of the state. By his careful economical policy, he contrived to reduce the state debt by more than a million dollars, and yet neglected none of the other public interests. He met all the current expenses of the government, including those of an extra session of the legislature and constitutional convention; gave an increase to the public schools of twenty-one thousand dollars, and to the literary fund of sixty-eight thousand dollars; and left in the treasury over eight hundred thousand dollars. Following his economical administration the constitutional convention was able to make another reduction of taxes from forty to thirty cents. Among the beneficial measures passed during his administration were the labor bureau and conditional pardon system, which were recommended by him and have proven highly satisfactory. The agricultural department was placed under the present efficient administration and thereby given new life and character. During his term, also, the boundary line dispute between Virginia and Tennessee was settled, and all the state institutions received warm and sympathetic encouragement. Indeed, there can be no doubt that Mr. Tyler as governor vindicated the words of the gentleman who nominated him: "He is a man whose personal character cannot be assailed, whose political integrity will require no defence, whose record is clear, whose purpose is high, whose love of country has been attested, whose fidelity to party is an inspiration, whose public career has illustrated the Jeffersonian virtues of honesty, capacity and fitness, and whose private life is a benediction."

Mr. Tyler married in 1868 Miss Sue Montgomery Hammet, and they have four sons and three daughters. As wife of the governor in Richmond, Mrs. Tyler, by her ever kind and accomplished demeanor, won golden opinions from everybody, and there is no more pleasing picture of Virginia life than that afforded by the genial, warm hearted, and noble minded J. Hoge Tyler in the executive mansion, surrounded by his charming wife and accomplished daughters. Since the conclusion of his term as governor, Mr. Tyler has resided at East Radford,

Virginia, where he has taken an active part in many extensive business projects. His name has appeared prominently at different times in connection with the United States senatorship from Virginia, and it may be confidently said that his long experience in public affairs and practical turn of mind would make him a most valuable representative in the congress of the United States.

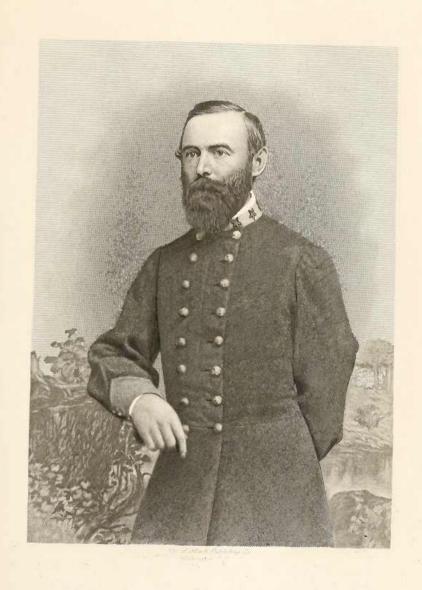
His address is East Radford, Virginia.

RICHARD HENRY DULANY

ULANY, RICHARD HENRY, soldier and farmer, was born at Welbourne, Loudoun county, Virginia, August 10, 1820. His parents were John Peyton and Mary Ann (De Butts) Dulany. His father was a farmer, a man of fine physique, great energy and strong religious conviction, whose life was above reproach. His mother was born in Lincolnshire, England, and was a woman of excellent endowments of mind and heart.

The earliest ancestor to settle in this country was Daniel Dulany, of Ireland, who, while a youth, left the University of Dublin (probably because of a family quarrel) and came to Maryland in 1706. On his arrival, in an almost penniless condition, he was befriended by Colonel George Plater, of St. Mary's county, who had been attorney-general of the province. Colonel Plater not only gave him substantial assistance in the time of his need, but, if tradition may be believed, also in later years became his father-in-law.

Daniel Dulany had a remarkable career. After studying law in the office of his benefactor he was, in 1709, admitted to the bar of the province. Seven years later he took up the study of law at Gray's Inn, London, and at this famous institution he won high honors. Returning to Maryland he entered public life and for forty years he was a potent factor in advancing the best interests of the people and increasing the material prosperity of the province. He held many important offices, among them those of attorney-general, judge of the admiralty, and receivergeneral and councilor of the province. For a long period he was in the lower house and at the time of his death he was a member of the upper house of the assembly. His son, also named Daniel, studied in England, returned to Maryland, and became one of the greatest lawyers of his place and time. One of his sons, Benjamin Tasker Dulany, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a colonel in the Revolutionary war and was a warm friend of General Washington.



Light do do Suchary

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENGT AND TILLEN FOUNDATIONS

The childhood and youth of Richard Henry Dulany were passed in the country. His health was good, and, though he had no set tasks to perform, he led the active outdoor life common at that time to the boy on a large Virginia estate. He was fond of riding, hunting, and all country sports. After attending school near his home he studied at Burlington, Vermont, and later took a partial course at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pennsylvania. At the opening of the Civil war he entered the Confederate States army in which he remained for four years. He entered the service as captain of Company A, 6th Virginia cavalry, became lieutenant-colonel of the 7th Virginia cavalry, and a few weeks later was promoted colonel of the same regiment. He took part in many engagements and not only proved himself a valiant soldier, but he also displayed a marked talent for leadership. In his report of the Charles City road engagement, August 18, 1864, General Rosser says: "Disabled by wounds, my command was left in the hands of Colonel R. H. Dulany, whose patriotism and devotion to our cause entitled him to be ranked amongst our best soldiers. His report is most respectfully forwarded herewith." This report of Colonel Dulany was transmitted to the government by the superior officer, General Wade Hampton, who referred to it as "a truthful and modest record, written by one of the best and most conscientious officers it ever was my good fortune to command." Under date of September 19, 1864, General Hampton wrote to Colonel Dulany as follows: "Lieutenant-General A. P. Hill has requested me to express to you, and through you to your gallant regiment, his obligation for the efficient services you rendered on the 25th of August at Reams Station and his great admiration of the gallantry displayed by yourself and your command on that occasion. Whilst I am much gratified by the commendation bestowed upon your regiment, I am not at all surprised at it for its conduct on previous occasions, under my own eye, made me confident that it would sustain its high reputation and that of the 'Laurel Brigade.'" And many years after the close of the war General William H. Payne, in a sketch of the "Black Horse Troops," wrote as follows: "Colonel Dick Dulany, noble among the noblest, did supply his own company largely with horses, arms, and, above all, poured his own patriotic and heroic spirit into the hearts of his men."

Colonel Dulany was badly wounded at Kernstown in protecting the retreat of Jackson's army. In Rosser's fight with Sheridan his left arm was permanently disabled, and in the capture of the block house at Brock's Gap, his right arm was wounded.

Not having a taste for professional life Colonel Dulany, after the close of the war, returned to the estate of Welbourne which he inherited from his father and the management of which has been his vocation since that time. For a long period he has been prominent in the agricultural affairs of his section. He was a member of the executive committee of the Virginia State Agricultural society for many years and was its president for several terms.

Colonel Dulany was married, October 7, 1847, to Rebecca Ann, daughter of Major Roszier Dulany, United States army. Of their five children three were living in 1906. Colonel Dulany has found his principal amusement and relaxation in hunting, riding, and driving. In politics he was originally a Whig, but, largely on account of the issues involved in the Civil war, he became a Democrat and he has remained with that party. religious affiliation is with the Protestant Episcopal church. boyhood and youth his home influences and neighborhood associations were of the best and they contributed largely to the fine character that was developed in later years. Among the books that have been most useful to him he names the old English authors. In reply to a request for suggestions as to principles and methods which will help young people to attain true success in life he says: "To do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God."

Colonel Dulany died at his home, Welbourne, Loudoun

County, Virginia, October 31, 1906.

JOHN LESSLIE HALL

ALL, JOHN LESSLIE, Ph. D., was born in Richmond, March 2, 1856. He is the son of Jacob Hall, Jr., and Emily Glentworth Moore. His father was a merchant of marked reputation for energy, integrity and purity, qualities which have been largely inherited by his son. Many of his ancestors have been noted men. His direct paternal ancestor Jacob Hall, came from England about 1690 and settled at Takonee, County Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he was lord of a manor under William Penn. Hon. John Moore his maternal ancestor, came from London, in 1680, and settled in Charleston, South Carolina, where he was secretary of the colony south and west of the Cape Fear river and member of the governor's council. He married the daughter of Daniel Axtell, one of the landgraves of South Carolina. John Moore, his son, was also secretary of the colony and member of the council. Later he went to Pennsylvania where he was a very eminent lawyer and attorney-general of the colony. His son, Colonel John Moore, was alderman of New York city, a member of the provincial council of New York, and colonel of a regiment in the royal service before the revolution. His grandson, Richard Channing Moore, (great-grandfather of Dr. Hall), was second bishop of Virginia, and it is recognized that it was chiefly through his religious labors that the Episcopal church, which the American revolution had left prostrate, was revived in Virginia. His son, Rev. David Moore, father of Dr. Hall's mother, was the rector of St. Andrew's church, Staten Island, and came within one vote of being elected bishop of New York, though he canvassed against himself and voted for another candidate. Among other eminent ancestors were Joseph Hall, secretary of Pennsylvania, who owned the manor of Mooreland. County of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was warden of Trinity church, Takonee, Pennsylvania, and Dr. George Glentworth, medical director of the Southern Department Hospital, con-Digitized by Microsoft®

tinental service. (For sketches of these ancestors see Appleton's Encyclopedia of Biography).

Dr. Hall was a healthy city boy, who enjoyed reading and study; and the influence of his mother, who reflected the spirit of the pious, noble minded bishop, her grandfather, was felt upon both his moral and spiritual life. He attended the University school of Richmond, and Randolph-Macon college; and was afterwards employed in his father's store in Richmond. But Dr. Hall's strong literary bent could never be satisfied with a life behind the counter, and after a few years he determined to try teaching for a profession. From 1881 to 1885 he taught in country and city schools, and from 1885 to 1888 attended Johns Hopkins university. There he made a study of English, Germanic languages and history; and received the degree of Ph. In May, 1888, William and Mary college was reorganized, and Dr. Hall was elected by the board of visitors, professor of English and general history. This position he has held ever since, and has contributed largely by his ability and remarkable talents to bringing the college again to the front rank of educational institutions in the state.

Dr. Hall is a man of great industry, and his chair at William and Mary is one of the most famous in the South. He is a fine writer and is excelled as an English scholar by no man in the state. As an author he has achieved great success. His translation of Beowolf was pronounced by Profesor James A. Harrison "the best thing yet done in English," and by Professor F. H. March, of Pennsylvania, "a decided advance upon any other translation." His old English Idylls, (Judith, Phoenix and other Anglo-Saxon poems), is a very interesting and successful experiment in old English masters, designed to bring out the Anglo-Saxon spirit—the spirit of Beowolf and Judith—prominently before the literary student of to-day. He was also one of the associates with Professors Baskerville and Harrison in composing an Anglo-Saxon grammar. Dr. Hall has contributed to various periodicals and his poetic spirit has been displayed in beautiful verses which have found publication in newspapers and in the yearly register of the ancient society of the Phi Beta Kappa, the oldest Greek fraternity in the Union. He has long served as secretary of the Alpha chapter at William and Mary. The influences which operated upon the character of Dr. Hall are to be found chiefly in his father's family circle and the time which he has devoted to private study, but the virtues which distinguish the man are his own. He is ambitious and has a high sense of duty, and these splendid qualities are backed by unusual mental force and aptitude.

In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion he is a member of the Episcopal church, having served as one of the vestry of Bruton Parish church in Williamsburg. Dr. Hall is of a religious temperament, which is natural, coming as he does from a line of eminent ministers. He married April 30, 1889, Margaret Fenwick Farland, of Tappahannock, Essex county, Virginia, and has four children—Channing Moore Hall, John Lesslie Hall, Joseph Farland Hall and Emily Moore Hall.

His postoffice address is Williamsburg, Virginia.

HENRY EASLEY

Cluster Springs, Halifax county, Virginia, December 15, 1847; and is the son of Dr. Henry Easley and his wife Anne Rebecca Louisa Easley. Dr. Easley, who was born in Halifax county, practiced his profession there for many years, and was a successful and highly esteemed physician.

Dr. Easley lived in the country and combined with the practice of medicine the occupation of a farmer. He taught his son the dignity and value of labor in the requirement from him of the performance of the usual work of the country lad on the farm. To this Mr. Easley has always attributed a most beneficent influence upon the development both of his body and his mind.

Mr. Easley attended the old fashioned classical academies which were conducted in his boyhood at Cluster Springs and at Halifax court-house. The War between the States was in progress during the boy's school days; and at the age of seventeen years he felt it his duty to enter the service of the Confederacy. He joined Pogue's battalion of light artillery, and served with it till the surrender of the Southern army at Appomattox.

After the war, Mr. Easley engaged in the conduct of a mercantile business at Black Walnut and at South Boston for a period of some fourteen years. In May, 1885, with others, he organized the Planters and Merchants bank of South Boston, with which he was connected as its cashier up to 1903, when he was elected its president. He has also been the president of the South Boston Savings bank since its organization in 1900. He was the president of the South Boston Perpetual Building and Loan company; and is a large stockholder in the extensive dry goods establishment of the Stebbins, Lawson and Spraggins company, of which he is the secretary.

He has been a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church since 1880; and filled the position of a trustee of Hampden-Sidney college, Virginia, for a period of ten years from 1894, resigning



yours Truly Hung Easley

Digitized by Microsoft®

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS R L in 1904. He served as a colonel on the staff of Governor Andrew J. Montague in 1902; and was a justice of the peace at Black Walnut for twelve months during his residence there. He is now a member of the town council of South Boston.

Mr. Easley is a Democrat in his party allegiance and creed

and has never changed his political association.

He married in Halifax county, October 15, 1873, Miss Nannie P. Owen, a daughter of the late Thomas E. Owen, of Halifax county; and of their marriage have been born seven children, of whom five are (1906) living.

A sketch of Mr. Easley's life was published in 1888 in "Virginia and Virginians," by Dr. R. A. Brock, then secretary of

the Virginia Historical society.

Mr. Easley's address is South Boston, Virginia.

HOMER EDWARD JONES

ONES, HOMER EDWARD, banker, financier, president of the Dominion National bank, of Bristol, Virginia, was born in Bainbridge, Ross county, Ohio, on February 2, 1868, son of Allen Spence and Mary R. Jones. His father was of Welsh descent, a druggist by occupation, and a life long Democrat. The founder of the American branch of the family was Gilbert A. Jones who came to America from Wales with his father during the latter part of the seventeenth century and settled in Oneida county, New York. The former was a soldier in the War of 1812 and died in the state of Indiana at the advanced age of ninety-four years. The maternal grandmother of Homer Jones, on his father's side was a Virginian by birth.

During his youth young Jones, whose early life was passed in a country village, was a strong, healthy, lad with an ambition to become a prosperous business man. His elementary education was obtained in the local common and high schools, and was afterwards supplemented, through his own efforts, by several terms at the Northwestern Ohio Normal university, at Ada, Ohio, and a finishing course at a commercial college. At thirteen years of age he was employed as clerk in a drug store, and from that time on, with the exception of the periods spent at school, made his own way and directed his own career. This early practical training in the drug business directed him toward pharmacy, and after suitable study, he was granted a certificate as a registered managing pharmacist under the laws of Ohio. In 1884, he actively entered that business and continued until 1888, during which time he operated stores successively in Bainbridge, Somerset, and, finally, at Bellaire, Ohio. The last six months of the year 1888, witnessed the beginning of his experience as a banker, and it was as an accountant and general bookkeeper that he made this beginning.

In September, 1888, Mr. Jones removed to Bristol, Tennessee, and became the assistant cashier of a banking company, and one year later, when the Dominion National bank, of the



Sincerely yours

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ARTOR, LENGT AND TILDEN POUNDATIONS E same place, had been formally organized, he was elected cashier. In 1896, he became acting president, to succeed H. E. McCoy, deceased, and was later elected president, in which capacity he has since served the bank.

During his banking career he has made a careful study of private and public finance, and has been an active advocate and one of the original promoters of the "Bank Money Order." He was chairman of that committee for Virginia and Tennessee, on behalf of the American Bankers' association, and delivered a number of addresses and contributed a number of articles to financial and other journals in its advocacy—notably to the "Financial Age," and the "American Banker."

Besides his banking interests, Mr. Jones is vice-president of the Cox Hat and Millinery company, a wholesale concern, of Bristol; secretary and treasurer of the Mahoney-Jones company, wholesale dry goods, of the same place; member of the city council for the past seven years; chairman of the city finance committee for four years; chairman of the city water committee; and vice-president of the Bristol board of trade. He has taken a decided interest in municipal and public affairs, especially in the matter of paving the city streets, the improvement of the water works system, the building of public schools, and the general industrial development of the city.

Politically, he has uniformly supported the Democratic ticket, and, in religion, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Fraternally, he holds membership in the Holston club of Bristol, Virginia; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of which he is a trustee; and Knights of Pythias. He held office as vice-president, for Virginia, of the American Bankers association, and was also a vice-president of the Virginia Bankers association for three years.

Mr. Jones is an excellent example of the energetic, ambitious, high-minded young man in business life. His start in life was made with nothing more than a good practical English education and a dauntless spirit. His capital and business have been earned by his own single-handed efforts. He advises every candidate for success, "to keep everlastingly at it; to give faithful service and value received in labor to every honest employer." He says

further to the young man starting in life: "Live a sober, industrious life; study up-to-date methods; establish a reputation for honesty; seek associates of good character and upright habits; save something from every month's salary, if expenses for necessities will permit, and invest it where it is not readily available for frivolous expenditures; give attention to and study the business and interest of your employer, and a compensating reward will be sure to come." These observations are the result of his own successful experience, no doubt, and in them is much of the condensed wisdom that lies at the foundation of the largest successes.

On October 4, 1893, Mr. Jones married Sara A. McNeil, daughter of A. S. McNeil and Nannie S. McNeil, of Bristol, Virginia. They have two children.

His address is Bristol, Washington County, Virginia.

DAVID CARLISLE HUMPHREYS

UMPHREYS, DAVID CARLISLE, C. E., dean of the faculty of the school of ancircuit. civil engineering in the Washington and Lee university, Lexington, Virginia, was born at Chatham Hill, Smyth county, Virginia, October 14, 1855. His father was William Finley Humphreys, a practicing physician, in whose office young David read a great deal and imbibed a love of learning. Dr. William F. was an alumnus of Washington college, now the Washington and Lee university, and his father, Samuel H., was one of the early subscribers to the fund for the development of the college out of the old Liberty Hall academy. The Finley name came into the family from the marriage of David Carlisle Humphreys about the middle of the eighteenth century to Margaret Finley, niece of President Samuel Finley, of Princeton college. From his distinguished Finley blood, the subject of this sketch inherits no little of his enthusiasm for scholarly work and for academic pursuits.

On his mother's side, Professor Humphreys comes of a vigorous and pious Scotch-Irish ancestry. His mother, Betsy McFarland, was the daughter of the Rev. Francis McFarland, D. D., of Bethel church, Augusta county, Virginia, stated clerk of the Synod of Virginia, and trustee of Washington college. If ever a man was a professor by heredity, the professor of engineering in Washington and Lee university is that man.

The first ancestor to come to America was David Carlisle Humphreys, already mentioned who emigrated about 1750.

Professor Humphreys' father, William Finley, was a surgeon in Price's army in the service of the Confederate States of America. He was a man of scholarly habits and of general culture. David C. Humphreys was brought up on a farm, and the habits of industry there acquired have helped to make him what he is. Though robbed by death of a mother's care, he had that of a good aunt, whose influence with that of a scholarly, pious father helped to train him in the fundamentals of character.

Digitized by Microsoft®

His early reading was principally in Shakespeare and the Bible, which is good, sound, intellectual and moral pabulum.

After studying in private schools and in his father's office, David C. entered the engineer office of Major Jed Hotchkiss, Staunton, Virginia, and after eighteen months, was appointed office assistant draughtsman on the Valley Railroad (branch Baltimore and Ohio) which position he held until work was stopped on the road. He then entered Washington and Lee university, from which he was graduated in 1878, with the degree of (C. E.) Civil Engineer. After teaching for a year in the McDonough school, he accepted an offer from the Army Engineers, St. Louis, Missouri, and was United States Army assistant engineer from 1874 to 1885, engaged in improving the Missouri river. In 1885, he was elected adjunct professor in Washington and Lee university; later full professor. In official seniority, he ranks fourth in the faculty of his institution.

In politics, Professor Humphreys is a Democrat. During the "silver campaign," he was a gold Democrat, voting for Palmer and Buckner. He is a deacon in the Presbyterian church.

Professor Humphreys has rendered very valuable service to his town and to his state. By increasing the water supply of Lexington threefold, he has made the town one of the most comfortable residential places in Virginia. By spending his vacations in the service of the United States Geological Survey, he has done a great deal to develop the water resources of Virginia and West Virginia.

In 1894, Professor Humphreys published his "Notes on Rankin's Civil Engineering," which is a valuable aid to the study of classic engineering literature.

Professor Humphreys' motto is "Promptness and Courtesy." He advises young Americans to do all allotted tasks promptly, thoroughly and without annoyance to those who allot the task. The idea of looking for a "soft snap" has no place in the mind of this successful Virginian.

Though engaged in teaching of an advanced order, and in private research, Professor Humphreys takes great interest in elementary education. He is secretary of the school board of Lexington, and in this capacity helps to give that town an excellent public school. In this way, Lexington derives great

advantages from having trained specialists in her institutions of learning, a lesson which other towns might learn to their advantage.

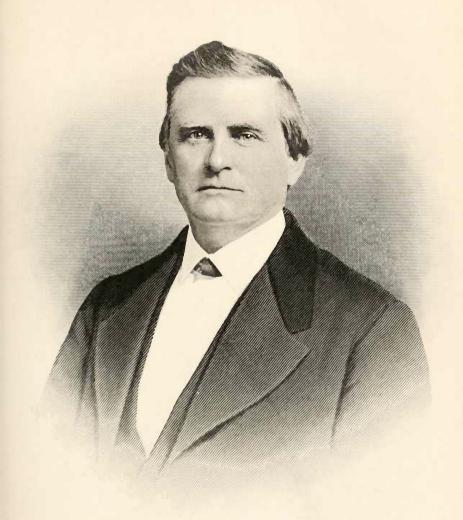
September 4, 1888, Professor Humphreys was married to Mary Lammè Sloan, of St. Louis, Missouri. They have had three children, only one of whom, a son, survives (1906). At their home in Lexington, about half a mile from the gate of Washington and Lee university, Professor and Mrs. Humphreys dispense a gracious hospitality of the kind for which Virginia was long and widely noted.

ABSALOM KOINER

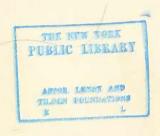
OINER, ABSALOM, former state senator, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, August 5, 1824. His father, Jacob Koiner, was a thrifty farmer and grazier; his mother, Elizabeth Koiner, exerted a profound influence upon her son both intellectually and morally. Jacob Koiner was a man of thoughtful, earnest character, fond of reading, and was an independent thinker. During the War of 1812, he was ensign in the American army, and rendered very valuable service to his country.

The Koiners are of German descent. Tradition says that the ancestors of the Virginia Koiners fought under Gustavus Adolphus in the Thirty Years' War. The earliest American ancestor was Michael, who came to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, about 1740, and thence migrated to the Valley of Virginia. While in Lancaster, he married Margaret Diller, whose father had, in childhood, been brought from France to escape massacre. German Lutheran and French Huguenot blood, then are blended in the veins of the Virginia Koiners, so well known in the Old Dominion. These sturdy Lutherans and fearless Huguenots are generally found on the side of right and truth; accordingly, in the War of the Revolution, we find three great-uncles of Absalom Koiner serving in the patriot army. In 1812, as already said, Jacob Koiner served against England. In 1861, we shall see the family standing for local self-government and freedom from interference.

Absalom Koiner learned, early in life, to make himself generally useful. As a boy he helped to feed his father's live stock, and did whatever he could to promote the comfort of the family. His slender opportunities for systematic training of the mind, he supplemented by private reading, his favorite reading being the Bible and the lives of self-made men, from the last named of which he drew the inference that every man is the architect of his own fortune. He was sent for a while to local schools in



Jours Truly Absolomic Homer



Augusta county, more especially academies in Waynesboro, then a mere village. In 1846, he entered the law school of the University of Virginia, where John B. Minor was just entering upon his great career as a law teacher.

Mr. Koiner made very considerable progress in law and in the junior year received from Professor Minor the class certificate of distinction—a high, and by the law students of the university, a generally coveted honor. He also practiced public speaking in the Washington Literary society, which sent him a diploma in recognition of his talents and virtues and his services to the organization. In August, 1847, he entered upon the practice of law in Staunton, Virginia, the firm being Baylor and Koiner. The time not spent in the practice of his profession, he devoted to systematic and laborious reading, especially in political science, jurisprudence, and government. In these quiet hours of study and meditation, this young lawyer was training himself for a day of which he had not yet dreamed—the day when he should be among the leaders of the Virginia senate in the times when his native state was making a brave effort to settle with her creditors on a fair and equitable basis.

In 1853, Mr. Koiner was sent to the house of delegates from Augusta county. The session being over, he returned to his home, and was soon made a member of the county court, that is, the bench of magistrates created by the state constitution of 1850. After retiring from the practice of law, in 1854, Mr. Koiner devoted himself to farming, and never resumed practice. At times he engaged in journalism and during the campaign of James Buchanan for the presidency he was editor and proprietor of the "Vindicator."

As the war cloud lowered upon the country, Mr. Koiner was one of the first Virginians to appear on the militia drill ground. He was made captain of one of the first companies organized in Augusta county. When war was imminent, he was elected lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of Virginia volunteers. On April 19, 1861, his regiment was ordered to Harper's Ferry, where it soon became a part of General T. J. Jackson's division. Colonel Koiner took part in the Hancock and Romney campaign, and later still served in the battle of Kernstown, receiving honorable vol. 1—Va.—5

mention for gallantry in that battle. He was put temporarily in command of the "Stonewall Brigade" while General Garnett was acting president of a court-martial in Winchester. General Garnett, being unwilling to bear the responsibility of commander at so great a distance from headquarters, ordered (Captain Wingate preparing the order), Colonel Koiner, who was the senior field officer present in the brigade, to report, and assume temporary command of the same. Later in the war, Colonel Koiner rendered valuable service in repelling Hunter, the Federal general who raided through the Valley and burned the Virginia Military institute.

In 1873, Colonel Koiner was again elected to the house of delegates. The burning question then was how to settle the state debt. Colonel Koiner was in favor of and introduced the plan of a sliding scale of interest beginning very low. This was satisfactory to many of the bondholders, and on this basis there was enacted a law known as the "McCulloch Bill." During the period referred to, Colonel Koiner was elected to the state senate, was a member of the finance committee of that body for twelve vears, chairman of the Democratic caucus of the senate and of the joint Democratic caucus of the two houses, and also chairman of the state Democratic central committee. Colonel Koiner was in favor of dealing fairly and honorably with the creditors. He took no part in the readjustment movement which swept the state in 1881, but which passed like a sudden squall, doing no permanent damage to the state's reputation. Colonel Koiner was the first chairman of the Virginia state board of agriculture after the organization of that body in 1888.

Upon his retirement from public life Colonel Koiner carried with him the esteem and confidence of the people of the state. The following extract from the "Richmond Dispatch" of April 28, 1889, is a fair indication of the general public sentiment: "Absalom Koiner, Esq., long an able and faithful representative of Augusta county in the general assembly, has published a card in the 'Staunton Vindicator' announcing it to be his purpose to decline to serve his people longer in the senate. Mr. Koiner was a model representative. He never lost sight of the interests either of his county or the commonwealth. He was industrious,

vigilant, painstaking and honest." Since his retirement to private life Colonel Koiner has kept in close touch with public affairs. He has always held to the "wisdom of the fathers," the political principles of the founders of the Constitution. He believes that the three departments of the government should be kept strictly separate; that the purse and the sword should never be put into the same hands; that the federal government confine itself to specific powers; and that the true ideal of our government should be "Jeffersonian simplicity."

When asked for his advice to young Americans anxious to attain success, he replied: "Life is a dangerous journey and requires constant self-watchfulness. Follow the occupation you understand, and let delusive speculations alone. Avoid copartnerships; men change, especially in public life, and bring disaster. Avoid games of chance, strong drink, and immorality. Trust God, and avoid covetousness."

Colonel Keiner has been a lifelong member of the Evangelical Lutheran church. In early manhood, he was anxious to enter the ministry, but circumstances prevented. It is more than probable, however, that with such lofty ideals of life and with his practice in keeping with his precepts, he has done as much good in his day and generation as if he had worn the cloth.

April 15, 1850, Absalom Koiner married his cousin Virginia M. Koiner. They had three children, only one of whom now (1906) survives.

Mr. Koiner's address is Fishersville, Augusta County, Virginia.

ROBERT ATKINSON GIBSON

IBSON, ROBERT ATKINSON, Protestant Episcopal bishop of Virginia, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, July 9, 1846. His father, Churchill J. Gibson, was a prominent clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church, was the founder, and for fifty years rector of Grace church, Petersburg, where his name is still breathed with reverence. Dr. Churchill Gibson was clerical deputy to the general convention of his church in 1883. A few years before this, he was the almost unanimous choice of the Episcopal laity of Virginia for assistant bishop. He was a man of benevolence, humor, refined tastes, culture, and remarkable piety.

Bishop Gibson's mother, Lucy Fitzhugh Atkinson, was a brilliant and noble woman, "devoutly given to all good works." For fifty years, she taught a Bible class in Grace church, Petersburg; and the influence of her teaching eternity alone can reveal.

Sprung from such parents, it was but natural that Robert A. Gibson should be a man of piety. At an early age, he became a member of the church, and both of his pious parents naturally wished that he would study for the ministry. They did not urge him, however, but merely expressed their wishes in the matter.

Bishop Gibson comes from both a pious and noble line of ancestry. Among his earliest ancestors in America are Richard Bennett, the Puritan governor of Virginia (1652); Theodorick Bland, Robert Bolling, Peter Poythress, and William Randolph. Another distinguished ancestor was Richard Bland, "the Antiquary," member of the first continental congress, and of the Virginia committee of safety.

With such antecedents, young Robert Gibson naturally had a fondness for reading. In his early life, he turned to such standards of English style as Macaulay and Carlyle; and his bent towards sacred literature led him to the study of Butler's Analogy and to mental philosophy. His rudimentary education was received in the private schools of Petersburg and in other



Yours Cordially.

Majized by Microsoft & Subson,

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN POUNDATIONS R academies. In 1867, he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Hampden-Sidney college, Virginia. In the fall of the same year, he entered the Theological seminary of Virginia, from which he was graduated in June, 1870.

Immediately after leaving the seminary, Rev. Robert Gibson was appointed missionary of the southeastern convocation of Virginia, to serve vacant parishes in Dinwiddie, Nottoway, Prince Edward, Appomattox, and Prince George counties. In 1872, he was called to St. James church, Richmond, Virginia, as assistant to Rev. Joshua Peterkin. After serving in that capacity for six years, he accepted a call to Trinity church, Parkersburg, West Virginia. In 1887, he became rector of Christ church, Cincinnati, Ohio. Thence he came to Virginia (1897) as bishopcoadjutor.

Bishop Gibson has always been a public spirited man, anxious to serve his people. No little of his time has been given to serving on boards of trustees, such as the board of Hampden-Sidney college, Virginia, and Kenyon college, Ohio. In this latter capacity, he did no little to put Kenyon college among the leading institutions of Ohio.

Bishop Gibson has received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from both the University of the South and Kenyon college.

In 1864, Robert A. Gibson entered the Confederate army.

In 1864, Robert A. Gibson entered the Confederate army. He first served in a militia company in Petersburg, Virginia, and later joined the Rockbridge battery, Army Northern Virginia.

In 1897, the Reverend Dr. Robert A. Gibson, then living in

In 1897, the Reverend Dr. Robert A. Gibson, then living in Cincinnati, Ohio, was elected bishop-coadjutor of Virginia. In 1902, by the death of Rt. Rev. F. M. Whittle, he became bishop of Virginia. Under his leadership, the diocese of Virginia is thriving and growing. The bishop inspires love and confidence. In his contact with the public, he cultivates simplicity, sincerity, accuracy, and reverence. In dealing with men individually, his motto is the golden rule which Christ put into new language when he said, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself."

Socially, Bishop Gibson is a most attractive man. No large entertainment in Richmond is complete without him. There is

Socially, Bishop Gibson is a most attractive man. No large entertainment in Richmond is complete without him. There is an indefinable personal charm about him which gives him a hold upon the people. In the rural parishes, this personal charm counts for more than in the cities, counts for more than eloquent

Digitized by Microsoft ®

sermons or the dramatic reading of the liturgy. The simplicity of "the gospel as it is in Jesus" is Bishop Gibson's greatest topic; and, as said already, he aims to live it out in his contact with men and women all around him.

November 12, 1872, Bishop Gibson was married to Susan Baldwin Stuart, of Staunton, Virginia. They have had five children, all of whom are now (1906) living.

The bishop's address is 906 Park Avenue, Richmond, Virginia.

JAMES ALSTON CABELL

ABELL, JAMES ALSTON, lawyer, was born in Richmond, Virginia, and is the son of Colonel Henry Coalter Cabell and Jane Alston Cabell. Colonel Cabell was a lawyer when the war of the 60's broke out, closed his office, and entered the Confederate army. He was chief of artillery of the Army of the Peninsula, and afterwards chief of artillery in McLaw's division of the Army of Northern Virginia. Colonel Cabell was a man of executive ability and literary tastes and attainments. His wife, Mrs. Jane Alston Cabell, belonged to the distinguished Alston family, so prominently identified with the history of South Carolina. She was a woman of many charms, both personal and otherwise, and exerted no little influence over her son as he grew from boyhood to maturity.

For several generations, the Cabell family has been producing distinguished men. Their earliest American ancestor was Dr. William Cabell, who came from England early in the eighteenth century, settled in Amherst county, Virginia, and procured extensive grants of land along the James, in the present counties of Buckingham, Amherst, Appomattox, and Nelson. Dr. Cabell rose to great eminence as a physician and surgeon. Several of his sons rose to distinction. Among the distinguished members of the family was William H., father of H. C. and grandfather of James Alston. William H. was prominent as a lawyer, was governor of the state (1805-08), judge of the general court, and in 1811 was elevated to the Supreme Court of Appeals, of which he was president at the time of his death in 1853. We may add that, in the early conventions of Virginia such as those of 1776 and 1788, and in the early legislatures, the Cabells of Amherst played a distinguished part. Nor should we fail to mention Dr. James L. Cabell, for thirty years or more an eminent professor in the University of Virginia, to which he brought no little of the lustre which encircles that noble institution; and Alexander Brown, a distinguished historian of the present day.

James Alston Cabell attended the best private schools of Richmond and the Norwood School of Nelson county. With this preparation, he entered Richmond college; thence proceeded to the University of Virginia, the College de France, and the Sorbonne. Equipped with the information obtained at these various institutions and with the degrees of B. Sc., C. E., and M. E., he accepted a chair in the Central University of Kentucky. There he taught for several years, until his taste for the law led him to enter that profession, which he did in 1880 in the city of Richmond, Virginia.

In 1885, Mr. Cabell was elected to the Richmond city council, and in 1893 he was elected to the house of delegates to represent the city of Richmond. During his four years service in the legislature, he made an earnest and faithful representative, serving as chairman of the committees on Library, on General Laws and Propositions and Grievances. In politics, we may say, he is a Democrat, and has never changed his party allegiance.

Mr. Cabell is a public-spirited man, and lends his help in building up patriotic societies, social clubs, and other organizations that bring men together in a brotherly or a patriotic way. He was for seven years president of the Sons of the Revolution, a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, and the reorganizer and first president of the Virginia society, a Mason, a member of the Westmoreland club and a Knight Templar. He is at this time commander of the Military Order of Foreign Wars. He has felt deeply interested in athletics; was himself, in boyhood and youth, a considerable athlete; is president of the Richmond athletic club, and takes interest in legitimate sports and games, such as football, tennis, and baseball.

Mr. Cabell represents the best type of the modern Virginia gentlemen. He is courteous, and cultivated, proud of his native state and devoted to her welfare, having always been deeply interested in the development of her resources, for which his scientific training admirably fitted him. He has spent much of his time in reading the best literature and the standard historians, and is a prominent member of the American, the Southern and the Virginia Historical associations, and scientific and literary societies in this country and abroad.

While not a politician, Mr. Cabell has sometimes accepted

public office, and whenever his name has been before the people he has led the ticket in his own city and district. His friends predict for him a brilliant future if he should seek political honors.

Mr. Cabell is one of the hundred and fifty residents of Virginia of whom sketches are given in "Who's Who in America." A few facts omitted from this article will be found in that publication.

On being asked for his advice to young Americans anxious to succeed in life, he replied: "Always endeavor to do thoroughly and conscientiously whatever you undertake."

June 12, 1895, Mr. Cabell was married to Ethel Hoyt Scott, of New York. They have had five children, of whom three are

now (1906) living.

Mr. and Mrs. Cabell reside at 410 East Grace Street, Richmond, Virginia, where they dispense a gracious and charming hospitality, after the manner of old Virginia and auld lang syne.

WILLIAM EVELYN CAMERON

AMERON, WILLIAM EVELYN, formerly governor of Virginia, is the son of Walker Anderson and Elizabeth Page Walker Cameron, and was born in Petersburg, Virginia, on November 29, 1842. His father was a gentleman both by inheritance and rearing; his occupation was that of a cotton broker.

Among Governor Cameron's distinguished American progenitors may be mentioned Benjamin Harrison, who settled in Virginia in 1630, and was secretary to the colony; Sir Dudley Digges, master of the rolls to King Charles I.; Colonel William Byrd, of Westover (1673); and Edmund Jennings (1690), deputy governor of the colony 1706-10.

The founder of the Cameron family in Virginia and North Carolina was Reverend John Cameron (1770), graduate of Edinburgh university, an Episcopal clergyman and rector of old

Blandford church, Petersburg, Virginia.

W. E. Cameron's physical condition in childhood and youth was delicate. His early life was spent in his native city, and his tastes led him in the direction of study, with out-of-door sports for recreation. He has been an omnivorous reader throughout life, and is a gentleman of refined manners and literary tastes. His scholastic training was obtained at the school of Mr. Charles Campbell, of Petersburg, the historian of Virginia, the Petersburg classical institute, the North Carolina Military academy, at Hillsboro, and Washington university, St. Louis. After having studied a short time at the last-named institution, he became dissatisfied, and accepted employment as clerk on a Mississippi steamboat. In the latter part of 1860, he was selected for a cadetship at West Point, and, returning to St. Louis, took a preparatory course under Captain (afterward major-general) John Reynolds. In 1861, he acted as drillmaster for the Missouri state troops organized in view of the impending struggle, and was captured at Camp Jackson by the Federal troops, but escaped the same night, and made his way to his home



Yours Frily-William E. Cameron

Digitized by Microsoft®

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LABRARY

ANTON THUNDSHIPS

in Virginia. There he joined Company A, 12th Virginia regiment, at that time located at Norfolk. From that time his military service was continuous and active. He took part in every engagement of Lee's army, except Sharpsburg. From that battle he was detained by a severe wound received at Second Manassas, a wound which disabled him for several months. Promoted to the rank of second lieutenant in June, 1861, he was appointed regimental adjutant in May, 1862, detailed to the brigade staff January, 1863, made inspector of Davis' Mississippi brigade, February, 1864, appointed adjutant-general of Weisiger's Virginia brigade, October, 1864, and in this capacity surrendered with Mahone's division at Appomattox in April, 1865.

Returning to his native city, Captain Cameron, started life anew. He found employment as local editor of a small daily paper founded by the late A. M. Keiley. This, after being suppressed as disloyal by General Canby, was succeeded by the "Index," of which he was city editor until 1866, when the "Norfolk Virginian" was founded and put under his editorial management. Called home the next year by the death of his father, he purchased the "Index," became its editor, and continued in this position until 1872, when he sold his interest, and became associated with the late Baker P. Lee in the editorial control of the "Richmond Enquirer." In the political battles of reconstruction, Captain Cameron was to the front with pen and voice, and was foremost in advocating the conservative policy, which resulted in July, 1869, in the election of Walker as governor, and the redemption of the state from the carpetbaggers. During the heated controversies of that period, he was involved in a difficulty with the late Judge Robert W. Hughes, and in the duel ensuing was badly wounded by a pistol-shot. In 1876, he was elected mayor of his native city, and held that office by a succession of elections for three terms. In 1879, he was one of those Democrats who declared in favor of a readjustment of the state debt, and shared in the excommunication pronounced by the state committee against the advocates of that policy. He clung to his convictions, did strenuous battle for them through the columns of the "Richmond Whig," and on the stump, and in 1880 was a Hancock elector on the ticket put out by

Digitized by Microsoft ®

the ostracized faction of the party. In the following year he was nominated for governor by the Readjuster convention, while Major John W. Daniel was selected as the candidate of the convention which claimed to be regularly Democratic and which adopted a platform pledging the state to pay the debt as funded. An energetic campaign followed between these champions of opposing views, and Captain Cameron was elected by a substantial majority. After his four years of gubernatorial honors and service, he returned to private life, and engaged in the practice of law, a profession for which he had qualified many years before by a course of reading under the late Judge William T. Joynes. In 1892, he accepted an official connection with the Columbian Exposition in Chicago, was later appointed a member of the Jury of Awards of Liberal Arts, and still later was selected to prepare for publication a history of that great enterprise. He remained in Chicago until 1894, when he returned to Petersburg, where he has resided since. In 1896, Governor Cameron supported Palmer and Buckner in the presidential canvass, and made speeches throughout Virginia against the proposed freecoinage of silver. In 1901, he was nominated by the Democrats of Petersburg to represent that city in the Constitutional Convention of Virginia, and was elected without opposition. In the convention, he was chairman of the committee on the Executive Department, and member of the committees on the Judiciary and on Final Revision, and took active interest in all the proceedings of the convention. He ranked as a polished and forceful speaker, and as a well-informed constitutional lawver. When he arose on the floor, silence prevailed, every eye was turned to him, and the closest attention was given. Few members possessed more completely the respect, the confidence, and the kind regard of his colleagues.

Governor Cameron has published a "History of the World's Fair," (1892); "The Columbian Exposition," (1894); and biographical sketches of Lee, Tyler, Wise, and other distinguished Virginians. While giving no special attention to athletics or modern systems of physical culture, Governor Cameron has been fond of out-door sports and of shooting and fishing, but is now content with billiards. Governor Cameron's advice to young men anxious to attain true success in life is, "Sobriety, honesty

and industry as individuals; independence of thought and action in public affairs." "The man," says he, "who follows conscience and is true to his convictions will not fall far from every virtue, personal and civic."

On October 2, 1868, William E. Cameron married Louisa C. Egerton, of Petersburg, Virginia. They have had three children, all of whom are now (1906) living. The governor and his family reside in Petersburg, Virginia.

EDWARD ECHOLS

CHOLS, EDWARD, lawyer, state senator, lieutenant-governor, was born in Union, Monroe county, Virginia, (now West Virginia), October 24, 1854. His father, John Echols, was a distinguished lawyer, legislator, and orator, and was a prominent major-general in the Confederate army. He was a man of unusual ability and talent, and of noble character. General John Echol's wife, Mary Jane Caperton, was a woman of fine moral and intellectual attainments, and contributed very greatly to the training of her son Edward. From both parents, then, the subject of this sketch inherited commanding qualities both of mind and of heart. His father's personality, suavity, and eloquence, and his mother's tender refinement and charming simplicity of character, are well blended in Lieutenant-Governor Echols.

The Echols family settled originally in Halifax county, Virginia. Several decades ago, the branch under consideration removed to Lynchburg, Virginia. There John Echols was born and reared. He married into the well-known Caperton family of (West) Virginia, his wife being a sister of the distinguished Allen T. Caperton, United States senator from West Virginia.

Edward Echols spent his early boyhood in the country; his youth in Staunton, Virginia. He attended preparatory schools in Staunton and Lexington; thence proceeded to Washington college, now the Washington and Lee university, which he attended from 1869 to 1871. After this academic preparation, he took the law course at the University of Virginia.

After completing this law course, Mr. Echols began the practice of his profession in Staunton, Virginia. Soon coming into notice as a lawyer, and attracting attention as a speaker, he was elected in May, 1880, commonwealth's attorney of the city, a position which he filled with great credit for six years. He was then sent by Augusta county to the house of delegates, where he developed fine legislative abilities. After six years' service,



Dististation Microsoft of .



he was elected senator from the ninth district. This position he filled most creditably for eight years, being regarded as one of the best debaters on the floor of the senate.

While in the legislature, Mr. Echols was not a "talking member;" he spoke rarely, though he was almost always in his seat. When he took the floor, however, he had something to say, and always commanded the attention of the house or the senate, as the case might be. Among his notable speeches was one delivered in the senate during the discussion of the "Miller Bill" for regulating the sale of intoxicating liquors. This speech was reported in the leading papers, and attracted much attention at the time. Mr. Echols soon became so favorably known in Virginia that he was nominated in 1897 on the Democratic state ticket with Honorable J. Hoge Tyler, as lieutenant-governor, and was elected by an overwhelming majority. He served four years as president of the Virginia senate, and that body never had a more efficient and popular presiding officer.

During the four years that followed, he devoted himself closely to his large business interests, being vice-president of the National Valley Bank, of Staunton, Virginia, and from April, 1905, president. Meanwhile, he had also kept in close touch with the politics of his county and state as a member of the Democratic executive committee, and in August, 1905, was again brought actively before the people of his district, by the nomination, in a general primary, to the state senate, and a triumphant election over his Republican opponent on November 7th. Once more (1906), he takes his seat in the senate of Virginia, having been eight times before the people of his city, county, district and state for their suffrages, and always being endorsed as a faithful and efficient public servant, without taint or suspicion.

In the midst of his varied activities, Lieutenant-Governor Echols takes time for recreation and diversion. He is especially fond of gunning, and spends his vacations either in hunting deer among his native mountains, or moose in the forests of Canada. As a sportsman he has been quite successful. He spares some time, also, to social and beneficiary orders, being quite an enthusiastic Elk. At college, he was a member of D K E, one of the most prominent Greek letter fraternities.

June 5, 1895, Lieutenant-Governor Echols was married to Margaret Young, of Louisville, Kentucky. They have had one child, a daughter (Harriet), who is still living (1906).

The address of Lieutenant-Governor Echols is Staunton,

Virginia.

CHARLES WILLIAM KENT

ENT, CHARLES WILLIAM, scholar and littérateur, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, near the court house, September 27, 1860. His father, Robert Meredith Kent, was a merchant, farmer, and man of affairs; a man of frank, honest character, sound judgment, and deep piety. Professor Kent's mother, Sarah Garland Hunter, belonged to a fine old Scotch family, related to the Douglasses, Jerdones, Thompsons, and other well known Scotch families. The Kents came from England early in the eighteenth century, and settled in Hanover county. The first of the name was Abram Kent, who came to Virginia about 1710. From his day on, the name has been honored in Fluvanna, Louisa, and adjoining counties; and it may be said, without fear of contradiction, that the people of these counties feel that in Dr. Kent, the subject of this sketch, the family have a representative of whom it may well be proud. If Louisa county had the naming of a man for any high literary or scholastic honor, she would unhesitatingly name the distinguished professor of literature in the University of Virginia.

The Kents, in past generations, were not addicted to public life. They were mostly men of affairs and farmers; rarely sought public office or position, or brought themselves in any way before the public. In the present generation, however, some of them entered professions that naturally bring more or less publicity; and it is largely owing to the example and the influence of his brothers that Dr. Kent has made a specialty of public speaking. His success in his sphere is very great, and the cause of literature, of education in general, and of public morals is reaping the benefits of his aptitude in that direction.

To fit him for the prominent place he holds among the teachers and educational leaders of Virginia, Doctor Kent had the very best advantages of education. After attending the best schools and academies in Louisa and neighboring counties, he entered the University of Virginia, where he took the M. A. degree in 1882. He entered the active work of life in Charleston,

Vol. 1-Va.-6 Digitized by Microsoft ®

South Carolina, as joint principal of the University school. Thence he proceeded to the Universities of Göttingen, Berlin, and Leipsic, taking the Ph. D. degree at the last named place in 1887. After his return from Europe, he was elected professor of English and Modern Languages in the University of Tennessee, Knoxville, Tennessee. In 1893, he was elected to the Linden Kent Memorial chair of English literature in the University of Virginia, a position which he still holds. Doctor Kent's courses are very popular at the university, and his classes are among the largest in the institution. As a lecturer, he ranks high; and few professors in the country are so instructive and so entertaining at one and the same time.

Besides his work in the University, Doctor Kent renders other very valuable services to the cause of education. In the summer, he teaches with great vigor and ability in the normal schools for teachers; and there his talent for public speaking gives him remarkable success. To pass over his work as a member of the state board of education established by the new constitution, would be a serious omission. It should be said he is one of the most useful members of that board, and that the university could hardly nominate a man that could represent her better.

Doctor Kent is a member of the William and Mary chapter of Phi Beta Kappa, an honor bestowed upon him by William and Mary college in recognition of his abilities and attainments. In politics, Doctor Kent is a Democrat of the Cleveland type; in church preference, a Disciple. As president of the Young Men's Christian association of Virginia, he throws the weight of his talents and representation on the side of what is "good and of true report."

As editor and author, Doctor Kent has brought credit and honor to his state. Among his publications are "Teutonic Antiquities in Andreas and Elene"; the "Shakespeare Note Book"; "Graphic Representation of English and American Literature." He has edited Cynewulf's "Elene"; the "Idyls of the Lawn"; Tennyson's "Princess"; the "Poe Memorial Volume"; "Poe's Poems," in collaboration with Professor J. A. Harrison; "Poe's Poems," in Macmillan's pocket series.

To young men starting out in life, Doctor Kent's advice is to have purpose, perseverance, and patience, all resting upon a

substratum of character. He believes that the world wants men, and that, to be a man, one must have these qualities.

In June, 1895, Doctor Kent was married to Eleanor A., daughter of Professor Francis H. Smith, of the University of Virginia.

Doctor Kent's address is University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia.

ARMISTEAD CHURCHILL GORDON

ORDON, ARMISTEAD CHURCHILL, LL. D., was born December 20, 1855, at "Edgeworth," Albemarle county, Virginia, the residence of his paternal grandfather, General William Fitzhugh Gordon. His father was George Loyall Gordon, who was a twin son, with Captain Charles Henry Gordon, C. S. A., of Fauquier county, Virginia (at one time a lieutenant in the Black Horse company, and later on the staff of General Beverly Robertson), of General William F. Gordon and his wife, Elizabeth Lindsay, daughter of Colonel Reuben Lindsay, of Albemarle. His mother was Mary Long Daniel, eldest daughter of Judge Joseph J. Daniel, of Halifax, North Carolina, who was an associate justice of the supreme court of that state, with judges Ruffin and Gaston.

George L. Gordon studied at the University of Virginia, practiced law and edited the Alexandria "Sentinel," served in the Confederate army as a member of the "Edgecombe guards," from North Carolina, and was killed while adjutant of the 15th North Carolina regiment at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862, falling the nearest man to the enemy's guns. Language attributed to a Gordon of Earlston in Galloway may well have been applied to him: "I die in the faith my father taught me. * * * Neither for love nor lands will I recreant or swear falsely. * * * I die for the freedom of this land. God do so to me and more also, if ever I gave my back to a foe or my shoulder to a friend all the days of my life. That is all my testimony."

George L. Gordon was the son of General William Fitzhugh Gordon, of "Edgeworth," Albemarle county, Virginia, for a long time distinguished in the political annals of Virginia. It was to the combined influence of Hon. Joseph C. Cabell in the senate and General Gordon in the house of delegates that Mr. Jefferson largely attributed the success of the bill establishing the University of Virginia. As a member of the constitutional convention of 1829-30 he was the author of the compromise provision for representation known as the "Mixed Basis" which was



Yours touly, Armishend C. Fordon

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENGE AND TILDEN TOUNDATIONS adopted by the convention. In 1829, he was appointed by Governor William B. Giles, brigadier-general of the third brigade, second division of Virginia troops. In 1840, he was appointed major-general of the second division. While a member of congress he proposed what is known as the Sub Treasury plan for the management of the funds, which was afterwards adopted. He married twice:—1st, Mary Robinson Rootes, daughter of Thomas Reade Rootes, of Federal Hill, Fredericksburg, Virginia, by whom he had no issue. He married 2nd, Elizabeth Lindsay, by whom he had eight sons and three daughters, who lived to be grown. Six of the eight sons (of whom George Loyall was one), were soldiers in the Confederate army in the War between the States.

General William F. Gordon was the second son of James Gordon of Orange and Elizabeth Gordon his wife. His father was a planter, who moved from Richmond county, which he represented in the house of delegates in 1781, to Orange; and resided at Germanna in that county, which he represented in the state constitutional convention in 1788. His mother was a daughter of Colonel James Gordon, an eminent planter of Lancaster county, who was a brother of John Gordon, the father of her husband, James Gordon, of Orange. The wife of the emigrant, Colonel James Gordon, was Mary Harrison, daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Harrison, of Surry county; and the wife of John Gordon was Lucy Churchill, daughter of Colonel Armistead Churchill, of Middlesex county. John and James Gordon were sons of James Gordon, of Sheepbridge, in the Lordship of Newry, County Down, Ireland, and his wife Sarah Greenway, and the father of this James Gordon was James Gordon, first, at Sheepbridge, in 1692, who is believed to have been of a cadet branch of the ancient Gordons of Lesmoir, in Aberdeenshire, Scotland. The wife to the first and mother to the second James Gordon, of Sheepbridge was Jane Campbell whose mother was of the house of Wallace of Elderslie, Scotland.

The maternal ancestry of Armistead C. Gordon includes the father of Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, the elder, member of the council, and cousin of Nathaniel Bacon, sometime called "The Rebel;" Lewis Burwell, first of that name in the colony; William Bassett, progenitor of the Bassetts of "Eltham," New Kent

county; Colonel John Stith, in Virginia in 1663, grandfather of William Stith, the historian and president of the College of William and Mary; Colonel Miles Cary, first of that name in Virginia; William Randolph, of Turkey Island, who was the ancestor of the distinguished Randolph family; Colonel Nicholas Long, of Halifax, North Carolina, commissary general of the North Carolina troops in the Revolutionary war, and Barnabas McKinne, of Edenton, North Carolina, a colonial landed proprietor and magnate of the early half of the eighteenth century.

Mr. Gordon's maternal grandfather, Judge Daniel, was of the Virginia family of that name, and was the son of Lewis Daniel, of "Burncourt," Halifax county, North Carolina. He died while ocupying the position of judge of the supreme court of his native state, in January, 1848. Prior to his election to the supreme bench, he had been a judge of the superior court of law and equity, and had served as a member of the North Carolina house of commons, and as a delegate from Halifax county in the state constitutional convention.

Armistead C. Gordon had four brothers and sisters, two of whom lived to be grown—James Lindsay Gordon and Mary Long Gordon. The former was a lawyer of Charlottesville, Virginia, and afterward of New York, where he died November 30, 1904, after a brief illness of pneumonia, in his forty-fifth year,—a former senator of Virginia, and afterward assistant district attorney and assistant corporation counsel of New York, noted for his brilliant powers of oratory, and his success as a trial-court advocate. His sister, Mary Long Gordon, married Doctor Richard H. Lewis, of Raleigh, North Carolina, secretary of the state board of health of that state, and died in Raleigh, August 13, 1895, of typhoid fever.

Mr. Gordon's mother died at "Longwood," the family residence in Louisa, in February, 1876, when he was twenty years old. She exerted much influence upon him and inspired him with

a love of letters, and a resolution to excel in life.

Up to the time of his settling in Staunton, in 1879, Mr. Gordon had always lived in the country. As a child he resided with his parents at "Longwood"; later, he spent the war period on a cotton plantation in North Carolina; and upon his return to

Virginia, in 1868, he lived with his paternal uncle, Mason Gordon, in the vicinity of Charlottesville. Here he attended the Charlottesville institute, conducted by the late Major Horace W. Jones; and in 1873, at the age of seventeen, entered the academic department of the University of Virginia, as a state student. After studying Latin, Greek, mathematics and German, in two of which schools he graduated, he taught school in Charlottesville for four years thereafter, at first as associate with Major Jones in the Charlottesville institute, and later as his successor there as principal, and as associate principal of the high school, a public graded school in Charlottesville. In the summer of 1877 he attended the summer law school at the University of Virginia, under the late Professor John B. Minor, LL. D., and again during the summers of 1878 and 1879, reading law privately in the meantime, while teaching school.

In October, 1879, Mr. Gordon began the practice of law in Staunton, Virginia, and at the same time taught Greek and German for one year in a classical school in Staunton, conducted by Mr. Henry L. Hoover. In 1883 he formed a law partnership with the late Meade F. White, who was for many years commonwealth's attorney of Augusta county. This partnership continued until January 1, 1891, during a portion of which time the firm of White and Gordon had the unique experience of representing, the one member the commonwealth for Augusta county, and the other member the commonwealth for the city of Staunton. Mr. Gordon afterwards formed a new partnership in January, 1891, with Mr. William Patrick, which still continues under the firm name of Patrick and Gordon.

On October 17, 1883, Mr. Gordon married at Trinity Episcopal church, Staunton, Virginia, Maria Breckinridge Catlett, eldest daughter of Nathaniel Pendleton Catlett and Elizabeth Breckinridge his wife, and of that marriage have been born five children, Margaret Douglass Gordon, Mary Daniel Gordon, James Lindsay Gordon, Armistead Churchill Gordon, and George Loyall Gordon.

Since Mr. Gordon went to Staunton to live, he has occupied the following positions of trust or prominence: Mayor of Staunton, 1884-1886; city commissioner of accounts from 1883-1892; commissioner in chancery of the hustings court of Staunton:

commissioner in chancery of the circuit court of Augusta; president of the Staunton chamber of commerce; commonwealth's attorney of Staunton, 1890-1892; city attorney of Staunton for five terms of two years each; secretary of the University of Virginia Alumni society for Staunton and Augusta county; president of the same; charter member and first president of the Beverly club of Staunton; charter member and first president of the Staunton Savings Bank; chairman of the City Democratic committee of Staunton, 1892-3-4; director of the Baldwin District Fair association; chairman of the Democratic committee of Augusta county for a number of years; member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia from 1894-1898; member of the state board of visitors to Mount Vernon; member of the Building committee, composed of three from the visitors and two from the faculty for the restoration of the buildings of the University of Virginia, destroyed by fire in 1895; member of the royal charter board of the College of William and Mary in Virginia, from 1897 to 1906; rector of the University of Virginia, 1897-1898; commonwealth's attorney of Augusta from May 23, 1898 to July 1, 1900, by appointment to fill an unexpired term; vice-president of the Virginia State Bar association; charter member, and member from 1902 to 1904 of the executive committee, of the General Society of Alumni of the University of Virginia; commissioner to the board of supervisors of Augusta county, and member and first chairman of the State Library board of Virginia, entering July 1, 1903, on a term of five years.

In the opening of 1906, he was again appointed a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia for a term of four years beginning on February 28, 1906, and was thereupon reëlected rector of the University by the unanimous vote of his colleagues on the board.

Pursuant to resolution of the council of Staunton, Mr. Gordon made in 1885 the first codification of the city ordinances; and revised and recodified the city ordinances in 1897. He has been a contributor at irregular intervals, of fiction, essays and verse to the "Century Magazine," "Scribner's Magazine," the "Atlantic Monthly," and other periodicals, and has published the following volumes: "Befo' de War; Echoes in Negro Dialect," in conjunction with Thomas Nelson Page (Scribners, New York,

1888); "Congressional Currency; An Outline of the Federal Money System" (Putnams, New York, 1895); "For Truth and Freedom; Poems of Commemoration" (Shultz, Staunton, 1898); Envion and other Tales of Old and New Virginia" (privately printed, 1899); "The Gay Gordons; Ballads of an Ancient Scottish Clan" (Shultz, Staunton, Virginia, 1902); and a novel entitled "The Gift of the Morning Star," (Funk and Wagnalls Company, New York, 1905). He is also the author of lives of William Green, LL. D., and of Judge William J. Robertson, in a biographical series of "Great Judges and Lawyers," edited by Dr. William Lewis Draper, dean of the law faculty of the University of Pennsylvania.

Mr. Gordon is a member of the Chi Phi fraternity, a Greek letter, college secret society, and has been poet before its annual convention; he is an Odd Fellow and a Knight of Pythias, though no longer in active affiliation with these orders; he is a member of the Alpha chapter of the Phi Beta Kappa society at William and Mary college, and delivered in 1896 before this society an address on "The Valley Ulsterman; a chapter of Virginia History." He is also a member of the Scotch-Irish society of America, and delivered an address before its seventh congress, held at Lexington, Virginia, in June, 1895, on "General Daniel Morgan." He is a member of the Virginia State Bar association; a member of the Virginia Historical society and of its executive committee; and a member of the New Spalding club, of Aberdeen, Scotland, to whose publication, "The House of Gordon," under the editorship of Mr. J. M. Bulloch of London, he has contributed material concerning the history of Gordons in Ireland and America.

Mr. Gordon delivered the annual address before the West Virginia State Bar association at its meeting at Martinsburg, West Virginia, January 5, 1900, on "The Citizen and the Republic," and an address on "Judge William McLaughlin," before the visitors, faculty and students of Washington and Lee university in June, 1903; and he has made other addresses on various occasions.

He has composed and read the following memorial and dedicatory poems on the several occasions named: "The Garden of Death," at the unveiling of the monument to the Confederate Digitized by Microsoft®

dead in Thornrose cemetery, Staunton, Virginia, September 25. 1888; "Roses of Memory," before the Pickett-Buchanan Camp of Confederate Veterans at Norfolk, Virginia, on Memorial Day, June 19, 1890; Pro Monumento Super Milites Interemptos, at the unveiling of the monument to the private soldiers and sailors of the Confederacy at Richmond, Virginia, May 30, 1894; "The Fostering Mother," at the dedication of the new buildings at the University of Virginia, October 27, 1895; "Mosby's Men," at the seventh annual reunion of the survivors of the 43rd battalion. Virginia cavalry, "Mosby's Men," at Fairfax court-house, Virginia, September 11, 1900; "Vitai Lampada: A Song for a Centenary Year," before the Phi Beta Kappa society of William and Mary college, February 19, 1901; "The Stonewall Brigade," at the reunion of the Stonewall brigade, at Staunton, October 16, 1901; "The Head Master," at the presentation of a portrait of Captain William Gordon McCabe to the University of Virginia, by his "Old Boys;" and "New Market: A Threnody," at the dedication June 23, 1903, of Sir Moses Ezekiel's monument at Lexington, Virginia, to the cadets of the Virginia military institute who fell in the battle of New Market.

Mr. Gordon was the originator of the agitation for the creation of the office of president of the University of Virginia; having in June, 1897, while a member of the board of visitors of that institution, first offered a resolution for the appointment of a special committee of the board to inquire into and report upon the expediency of creating such an office. As chairman of this special committee, Mr. Gordon drafted and filed a majority report, recommending the establishment of the office of president. This report met with the approval of the majority of the visitors, but action upon it was indefinitely postponed on account of the antagonism which the proposition aroused in many directions. The seed was sown, however, and a few years later the office was created and Dr. Edwin A. Alderman was made the first incumbent.

It may be further mentioned that it was upon the motion of Mr. Gordon, that the inscription was placed over the portico of the Academic building of the university. "Ye shall know the Truth and the Truth shall make you free,"—a text from the Gospel of

St. John, which has since come to be recognized as the motto that best illustrates the spirit of the university.

In 1901, Mr. Gordon was invited by a written request of nearly one thousand of the citizens of Augusta county and Staunton to become their candidate to represent the county and city in the State convention then called to assemble in Richmond to make a new constitution for the commonwealth. This complimentary request, however, was declined by him for personal reasons.

In June, 1906, the College of William and Mary in Virginia conferred on Mr. Gordon the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws.

In conclusion, it may be stated that Mr. Gordon's biography has been published, more or less briefly in the several instances named: In "An American Anthology," by Edmund Clarence Stedman, (Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston,); "Who's Who in America," (A. N. Marquis and Company, Chicago, 1906); "Proceedings of the Seventh Annual Congress of the Scotch-Irish in America," (Barbee and Smith, Nashville, Tennessee, 1895); "Virginia and Virginians," (Hardesty, Richmond, 1888); and "The House of Gordon," (The New Spalding club, Aberdeen, Scotland, 1903).

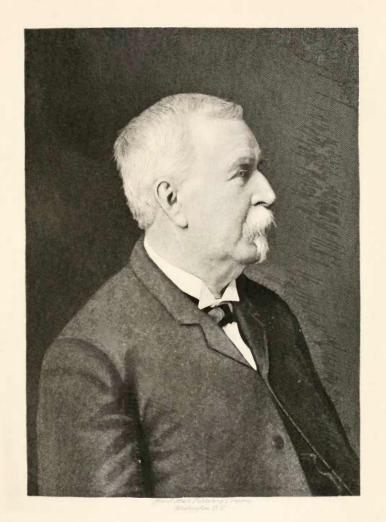
Mr. Gordon's postoffice address is Number 330 East Beverly

Street, Staunton, Virginia.

CHANNING MOORE BOLTON

BOLTON, CHANNING MOORE, civil engineer, born in Richmond, Virginia, January 24, 1843, is the son of James and Anna Maria Harrison Bolton. His father was a prominent physician of Richmond, served as a surgeon in the Confederate army (1861-1865), and was for some time president of the Virginia Medical society. He was a man of great strength of character and well known for his philanthropy. Mrs. Anna Maria Bolton was a woman of more than ordinary intelligence, and wielded a profound influence over her son. She sprang from a branch of the well known Harrison family of Virginia.

After attending good schools in Richmond, C. M. Bolton entered the University of Virginia, to prepare himself for engineering. Mathematics was his principal study, and he was applying himself to it with great zeal and earnestness when the war tocsin sounded, and called all able-bodied young Virginians to the field of battle. Young Bolton responded, and for four years followed the banners of the Southern Confederacy. The first year he spent in helping to lay out the fortifications around Richmond, that masterly line of defences which helped to make General Lee famous as an engineer before he achieved his worldwide distinction as a soldier. From 1862 to 1865, Mr. Bolton filled various positions in the engineering department of the Confederate army, holding a commission as lieutenant in the 1st regiment of engineer troops. After the war, he took up his residence in Richmond, surveyed, located and constructed the Clover Hill railroad; built a long and difficult tunnel under the city of Richmond; located a large portion of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad through Virginia and West Virginia; was resident engneer of the Louisville, Cincinnati and Lexington railroad; then division engineer of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad Company and of the Southern Railroad Company. He located and planned the canal around the cascades of the Columbia river, Oregon. More recently, he has helped to build various railroads



Jours truly
Channing M. Bollin
Digitized by Microsoft ®



in Virginia and other states. At this writing, (1906) he is president of the Charlottesville and Albemarle Railway Company, and of the Charlottesville Canning Company; chief engineer designing and constructing additional water supply for the city of Charlottesville; and a director of the Jefferson National Bank of the same city. Mr. Bolton is a public spirited man and devotes some of his time to serving on boards of trust. such as the school board of Charlottesville and the board of the Miller Manual school. Some of his leisure hours he devotes to writing for engineering journals.

Mr. Bolton is an Episcopalian both by birth and from preference. He has served on vestries in Richmond, Virginia: Greenville, Mississippi; and Washington, District of Columbia, and is now a vestryman in Christ church, Charlottesville, Virginia. His advice to young Americans is to be honest, sober, persevering; to have faith in divine Providence, and to regard duty as the watchword of life.

Mr. Bolton has been married twice. His first wife was Lizzie Campbell; his second, Alma A. Baldwin. He has had four children, all of whom are now (1906) living.

His postoffice address is Rio, Albemarle County, Virginia.

IAMES WILLIAM McCARRICK

CCARRICK, JAMES WILLIAM, was born in Norfolk. Virginia, June 22, 1843, and is the son of Patrick and Margaret (Collins) McCarrick. Patrick McCarrick was prominent in the merchant marine of the ante-bellum period; entered the Confederate navy, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-commander; was selected by the Confederate secretary of the navy as one of the officers detailed to free the prisoners on Johnson's Island. He was a man of modesty, courage, faith, and charity. No less accomplished in moral virtues was his wife, Mrs. Margaret McCarrick. She was a woman of great force of character and profound faith, and exerted a very great influence over her son in his boyhood and youth.

James W. McCarrick was educated at the Norfolk Military academy, Mt. St. Mary's college, and Georgetown college. At nineteen, he entered the Confederate army as a private in the 12th Virginia regiment, Mahone's brigade, Army Northern Virginia. He served in the North Carolina navy and the Confederate navy; was master in the Confederate navy, and, just before the close of the war, was in command of a land battery at Shell Bluff, Georgia. He was with the Confederate fleet under Admiral Franklin Buchanan, in Mobile harbor and bay, and for a time

master of his flagship Tennessee.

After the war was over, Mr. McCarrick accepted the first opportunity that offered itself to earn a livelihood, and we find him turning his naval experience to good account by serving as wheelman on a river steamer plying between Norfolk and Richmond. He soon became mate; later, was given a clerkship on the wharf; later still, was given a sub-agency. After a while he was appointed claim agent of the Seaboard Air Line system of railroads and allied steamship line from Boston, Providence, New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore; then Southern agent of the Clyde Steamship company. In all these positions, he has done his duty day by day with zeal and fidelity. He never lets go his



Jam very fruly

Ch. M. Camin

Digitized by Microsoft ®

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

AFFOR LETTE AND THINDS FOUNDATIONS R L hold upon one rung of the ladder of life until he has secured a good hold upon a higher rung. He believes that anything worth doing is worth doing well and promptly. His motto is, "Perseverance, Excelsior."

Though devoting his time and energies to the various business interests mentioned above, Mr. McCarrick has found time to serve the public in positions of trust and honor not in the line of his regular business. He has been president of the Suburban and City Railway company; chairman of the executive committee of the City Railway; is now president of the Norfolk Board of Trade; president of the Board of Pilot Commissioners of the state of Virginia; first vice-president of the Virginia Navigation company; and one of the Virginia commissioners of the Jamestown tercentenary exposition.

Mr. McCarrick has never been a politician. In political views, he is a Democrat, and in 1898 was known as a "gold Democrat." The only quasi-political position he has ever held was that of city councilman in Norfolk some years ago.

Though leading a busy life, Mr. McCarrick finds time for social relaxation. He attends meetings of the Royal Arcanum, the Catholic Knights, the National Union, the Naval League of the United States, the Business Men's association, and the order of Elks. Occasionally, he takes a fishing trip; in his younger days, was fond of fast driving, football, baseball, and other like sports. As a young man, he took hold of the Norfolk gymnasium, and put its boat club at the front in Virginia.

From what we have said, it is clear that Mr. McCarrick is no ordinary man. Without any unusual advantages of education, without any special influence to push him, he started out at twenty-two in what some people would call a very humble position, and by sheer grit, combined with high ideals of life and of honor, put himself among the most prominent men of a great state. This phenomenal success, we have in part explained in the foregoing paragraphs. We may explain yet further. On being asked for his advice to ambitious young Americans, he said: "Promise nothing you do not see your way clear to fulfil. Never borrow trouble. Consider that anything you may have attempted and worked faithfully to accomplish, but which failed

of accomplishment, will finally prove to have been for your best interest."

On June 26, 1867, Mr. McCarrick married Georgianna Binns Jones. They have had seven children, of whom five are now (1906) living.

Mr. McCarrick resides at 207 Duke Street, Norfolk, Virginia.

ROBERT THOMAS BARTON

ARTON, ROBERT THOMAS, lawver and author, was born in Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia, November 24, 1842. His father was David Walker Barton, a lawyer; his mother was Fannie L. Jones. David W. was a man of industry, integrity and self-control. To these moral qualities, he added intellectual attainments of a high order. He was a man of deep and solid culture, and his son imbibed from him a fondness for the beautiful in life and in literature. From his mother also, R. T. Barton received deep intellectual impressions. was highly educated, and unusually witty and bright. encouraged her son in his taste for reading; read to him constantly from his earliest boyhood; gave him books, and persuaded him to write about what he had read, and guided him in the selection of books to read. Thus influenced by both parents, Mr. Barton grew up in a literary atmosphere, and became an omnivorous reader. He read history; biography; travels; letters; diaries; poetry, ancient and modern; the novels of Dickens, Scott, and others.

Mr. Barton's earliest American ancestor on the Barton side was Rev. Thomas Barton, a clergyman of the Church of England, who was born in 1730 of English parents in County Monaghan, Ireland; came to America in 1751; married (1753) Esther Rittenhouse, sister of the famous David Rittenhouse, of Philadelphia; died in New York, May 25, 1780. Another paternal ancestor was Col. Robert Walker, of Dinwiddie county, Virginia, who, about 1745, married Elizabeth Starke.

Mr. Barton's earliest American ancestors on the mother's side were (1) Gabriel Jones, lawyer, member of the house of burgesses of Virginia, and of the continental congress; also of the famous Virginia convention of 1788; (2) Captain John Marshall, who emigrated from England about 1650, and became the founder of the distinguished Marshall family of Virginia. Gabriel Jones came to America about 1743, and died in 1806 at

the age of 82. As already indicated, he was a very prominent man. Another distinguished ancestor of Mr. R. T. Barton is Col. Thomas Marshall, a soldier in the War of the Revolution, and father of Chief Justice Marshall, so that Mr. Barton is allied by blood to the descendants of Judge Marshall.

Mr. Barton received his early education at the Winchester academy and Bloomfield academy, two schools of the solid antebellum type. The former was in his own town; the latter in Albemarle county. Before he had time to enter a college or a university, the great war came on; and young Barton obeyed the call of his state, and entered her army. He served in both infantry and artillery, and, later on, was, on account of bad health, transferred to the ordnance department. During a part of the war, he was in the famous "Rockbridge Artillery," which was composed largely of college and university graduates and theological students nearly ready for ordination.

After the war, Mr. Barton settled down to read law. After a short course of reading he was admitted to the bar of Frederick county, Virginia. Later on, he studied zealously and made himself not only proficient in law, but an authority in some branches of that science. No young man of this day, however, should try the same experiment: in the first place, he might not possess the ability that nature gave Mr. R. T. Barton; in the second place. the requirements for beginning the practice of law are higher now than ever before in the history of the state. Against his will and by mere force of adverse circumstances, such as the loss of property, Mr. Barton was a self-made lawyer; but this lack of regular training he made up for by persistent study, wide reading, and every other means that a wide-awake and ambitious man could lay hold of. Mr. Barton is the product of home life and private study. He affectionately ascribes his present high standing in the state to the influence of the two noble women who have halved his sorrows and doubled his joys.

At an early age, Mr. Barton took a high position at the bar. In addition to his large practice he found time to take interest in other departments of life. For several years, he was president of the Winchester Telephone company, and is now a director in the C. V. Telephone company, of Baltimore. Since 1902, he has

been president of the Farmers and Merchants National Bank of Winchester. About 1872, he was appointed to the board of the Virginia Military institute. In 1883, he was elected to the house of delegates of Virginia, and was made chairman of the committe on courts. During the session of 1883-1884, the legislature was kept busy undoing the mischievous work done by its immediate predecessor; and Mr. Barton had to take a hand in investigating the courses of a number of incompetent county judges, and in looking into the accounts of men who had either squandered or embezzled public moneys. To this work, he gave his talents, and his rich experience as a lawyer, with good results to the state.

In 1891, Mr. Barton was elected president of the Virginia Bar Association, a well-merited compliment from his brother lawyers. In 1894, he received a flattering vote for a seat on the supreme bench of Virginia. From 1899 to 1902, he was mayor of Winchester. He is now chairman of the board of trustees of the University College of Medicine, Richmond, Virginia.

In politics, Mr. Barton is a Democrat, and has rendered valuable service from time to time, as a campaign speaker. In recent elections, Mr. Barton has been a "gold Democrat." In church preference, he is an Episcopalian, and attends the Episcopal church in Winchester.

Mr. Barton has found time to write books and to furnish articles to the periodical press. His "Law Practice" was published in 1877; his "Chancery Practice" in 1881. Both are well known to lawyers and law students. Among his published sketches are "Col. Thomas Marshall;" "The Romance of the Law;" "The Punishment of Crime;" "Interstate Commerce;" "Gabriel Jones;" "John Marshall;" "First Election of George Washington to the House of Burgesses." Some of these were published in law journals; some in historical society papers; others by organizations. It may be said emphatically that Mr. Barton is one of the ablest lawyers at the Virginia bar, and that he has an active, inquiring, inquisitive mind which would well have adorned the supreme bench.

Mr. Barton, as already said, has been twice married: (1) To Katie V. Knight, of Cecil county, Maryland; (2) Gertrude W.

Baker, of Winchester, Virginia. He has had three children, two of whom are now living (1906). He owns a fine farm five miles from Winchester, and spends his leisure hours in attending to that farm. His address is Winchester, Virginia, and there he has his residence.





Moures truly, KW. Kum Tr. Digitized by Microsoft ®

LEVEN WINDER LANE, JR.

ANE, LEVEN WINDER, JR., was born in Williamburg, August 31, 1861, and his parents are Leven Winder Lane and Martha A. Spencer, representatives of two old Virginia families identified with the state from its earliest days. Among the members of the Lane family, who have distinguished themselves in history is James H. Lane, a Confederate general, who rendered gallant service in the War between the States. Mr. Lane's father, Leven Winder Lane, is a man too of no ordinary degree of merit. Not long before the war he removed to James City county from Mathews county where his family had long resided, and was soon promoted to the office of county sheriff and then served as treasurer for a long number of years. During the war he was captain of a company of cavalry from James City county and won high reputation as a good officer and brave soldier. Since the war he has been a very successful merchant and business man and has acquired by his industry and native ability a competency of very fair proportions. He is at present (1906) president of the city council of Williamburg.

His son, the subject of this sketch, was a country boy who enjoyed an excellent state of health and imbibed a taste for country life which has never deserted him. He had no regular manual tasks, but did all kinds of work on the farm. influence of his mother was particularly strong on his intellectual and moral and spiritual life. He attended the grammar school of the College of William and Mary, and for several years attended college; and in 1880 began the active work of life at Williamsburg in the capacity of a merchant. This choice of a profession was due to Mr. Lane's own personal preferences and tastes which have been far more of the practical kind than the theoretic, speculative or literary. In June, 1902, Mr. Lane's ability as a financier was recognized by his election as treasurer of William and Mary college. In April, 1903, he was appointed by Governor A. J. Montague as first commissioner of state hospitals, and under the law creating the office he became chairman of the general and special boards. The friendly interest taken by Governor Montague in his welfare was also manifested by an appointment, January 16, 1902, as colonel on his personal staff. In this office of commissioner of hospitals Colonel Lane has inaugurated many reforms in the keeping of accounts and the management of hospital affairs.

Colonel Lane is of a sociable nature; and is a member of the Westmoreland club of Richmond, Virginia, of the Royal Arcanum, and of the Masonic Order, and has been many years years treasurer of the Masonic Lodge in Williamsburg. He is in religious connections a Methodist, and has always been loyal and true to the Democratic party.

While he has given no special attention to athletics, he loves outdoor sports and makes hunting his chief relaxation. The tendency of his fox-hunting ancestry shows itself, as some bright days in fall he mounts his steed and with a goodly company of hounds proceeds to chase the gray back reynard through the fields and woods, by fen and lea. Or if another spirit seizes him, he takes his setter or pointer, and wanders over the meadows about Williamburg in search of the toothsome partridge; and Colonel Lane is an expert shot.

November 14, 1888, Colonel Lane married Lizzie Littleton Jordan, of the county of Isle of Wight, and has had seven children born, of whom six are (1906) living.

His present address is Williamsburg, Virginia.

GEORGE SCOTT SHACKELFORD

SHACKELFORD, GEORGE SCOTT, state senator, was born in Warrenton, Fauquier county, Virginia, December 12, 1856. His father, Benjamin Howard Shackelford, was a lawyer at the Warrenton bar, and was a highly intelligent, energetic man, of fine physique and of buoyant temperament. During the War between the States, Benjamin H. served in the Confederate army, and became captain of the "Warrenton Rifles."

Senator Shackelford's mother was Rebecca B. Green, a descendant of Robert Green, an Englishman, who came from Ireland in 1710, and settled in Orange county, Virginia, where he died in 1736.

The Shackelfords settled originally in Gloucester county, Virginia. In the earlier decades of the eighteenth century, this branch of the family moved to Orange county. For many generations they have been substantial, energetic men, of the type that have helped to build up Virginia materially and morally.

The subject of this sketch was educated in schools conducted and taught by Horace W. Jones, William R. Abbott, and Chapman Maupin, all honored in Virginia. From 1876 to 1878, he attended the law school of the University of Virginia, and there came under the influence of Professor John B. Minor, "the greatest of teachers." In 1881 Senator Shackelford began the practice of law at Orange court-house, Virginia, where he still resides. For fifteen years he has been counsel for the Southern Railroad company.

In 1888 he entered politics, being twice elected by the Democrats of Orange county to represent his county in the house of delegates. In 1900 he was elected to the State senate. As a member of the finance committee of that body, Senator Shackelford has rendered valuable service to the state. He is always cautious and conservative, not given to "schemes," but wideawake to further the public interests. He can always be counted

on to protect the educational interests of the state; he is a firm believer in education.

Senator Shackelford is fond of reading, and has devoted no little of his time to the standard essayists, biographers, and historians of English literature. For some years, however, his growing practice has kept him quite closely confined to his law office at Orange court-house. His advice to young Americans is to study diligently, know something thoroughly, and avoid all such things as either cloud the brain or draw the attention away from the faithful pursuit of some definite aim in life.

Mr. Shackelford represents the large class of men who had to make their own way in the world. His father like all the Virginians of the war era, was literally ruined, and the son had to "knuckle down to hard work." At fifteen his father's death compelled him to stop school, a loss which Senator Shackelford has tried to make up for by reading history, biography, and the best fiction. The years from fifteen to nineteen he spent in a bank; and the practical knowledge of business acquired in the capacity of a bank clerk has been of great value to him in his career as a lawyer and as a legislator.

Senator Shackelford's success in life is due to many causes: home training, private study, influence of noble teachers—all combined with ability and independence, and a desire to have a voice in the rejuvenation of his native state. On the moral side he has been greatly influenced by his mother, one of the noble Virginia mothers who have been rearing men for several centuries. On the intellectual side, also, his mother has helped no little to mold his tastes; while the impress of the distinguished law professor, John B. Minor, of the University of Virginia, must be allowed a large part in the making of Mr. Shackelford.

In politics, Mr. Shackelford is a life-long Democrat. He believes in the rule of the majority, and always accepts the platform and the nominees of his party. He does not vote for one party in the spring and another in the fall. He is in the best sense, a "party man," believing that party organization is essential, and that to have organization, a party must stand together. Inside of his party he has warm personal preferences, and does not hesitate to tell them. He is candid and frank, and fights in

the open. If his friends, however, fail of nomination, he accepts

the results, and helps to elect the nominee.

July 1, 1885, Senator Shackelford was married to Virginia Randolph. They have had four children, all of whom are now living (1906). They live in the little town of Orange, where he has his law office also. There, except during the sessions of legislature, he can be found, always ready for business.

ALPHEUS MICHAEL BOWMAN

OWMAN, ALPHEUS MICHAEL, was born January 11, 1847, in Rockingham county, Virginia, and his parents were George Bowman and Sarah V. Zeigler, both of German Lutheran descent. His father was a farmer and stockbreeder of strict integrity and indomitable energy, who held the office of magistrate in Rockingham. He was descended from Joist Hite, who, in 1732, with his three sons-in-law and their families, settled on Cedar Creek in the Shenadoah Valley, west of the Blue Ridge mountains. They owned 40,000 acres of land, purchased from Isaac and John Vanmeter, who patented the tract in 1730. George Bowman, who was one of the sons-in-law, patented in 1734, 1,000 acres, part of this tract. By Mary Hite, his wife, he reared a large family, participated in the Indian wars, and was active in the development of the country in which he lived. His house was made of stone and is still standing upon the original tract granted in 1734. He died in 1768, leaving behind a large family of children. Benjamin, one of them, was killed by the Indians and his scalp is said to have been taken by the famous chief Logan, with his own hands. Three others were officers in the Revolutionary war-Abraham, Joseph and Isaac. Abraham Bowman, the first of these was major of the celebrated 8th regiment which was organized by the famous Lutheran preacher, General Peter Muhlenburg, and was known as the German Lutheran regiment. As commanding officer he led his regiment in the last charge upon the redouts at Yorktown. The second son, Joseph Bowman, was next in rank to George Rogers Clark in the famous Illinois campaign which acquired for the United States all of the Northwest territory now represented by five flourishing states. He died in the fort at Vincennes a few months after its capture from the British-being the only officer of the expedition, it is believed, who lost his life in actual service. The third son, Isaac Bowman, was a lieutenant in the same command under Clark, and was entrusted with the honor of escorting the English Governor Hamilton and other prisoners from Fort



Jones Luly AM, Bowman



Vincennes to Williamsburg, Virginia. From Isaac Bowman, the subject of this sketch, Alpheus Michael Bowman, is descended.

He was a strong robust boy, who loved the life of the farm and had special liking for live stock. He attended the country schools and the New Market academy, but in his spare hours assisted his father in caring for the cattle and looking after the farm. The War between the States broke out when he was fourteen years old, and at sixteen he joined, as a private, Company H, 12th Virginia calvary, and served two years, but was taken prisoner in March, 1865, and confined in Fort Delaware till June 1, 1865.

After the war he devoted his energies to farming and stockraising, and for a long time owned a large stock-breeding farm in Augusta county. He moved thence to Saltville in Washington county, where he operated another large stock farm. Finally he removed to Roanoke county where he has conducted for many years the Bowmont stock farm and is president of the Diamond Orchard company, the largest enterprise of its kind east of the Alleghany mountains and north of Georgia. So extensive has been his dealing in cattle, that it is not extravagant to say that he has exported to Europe and South American countries a larger number of improved cattle than all other breeders of such stock in America combined. For eleven years he was a member of the executive committee of the American Shorthorn Breeders association, vice-president of the American Berkshire association, first president of the American Saddle Horse association, and he is now a life member of the American Jersey Cattle club. The object of these associations is to promote improved live stock breeding and to preserve a record of pedigrees.

Nor has Colonel Bowman's record in other directions been less successful. He has held many public positions of importance and responsibility. He was a member of the executive committee of the Democratic party, and aided the chairman, Hon. John S. Barbour, in winning the memorable campaign against William Mahone, in 1883. For twelve years he served on the Democratic state committee, was chairman for six years of the ninth congressional district committee, and was also for a number

of years chairman of the Democratic committee for Roanoke county. He has been a delegate to all the state Democratic conventions since 1873, except one, and was a delegate to the Democratic national convention at St. Louis, in 1888.

In 1901, Colonel Bowman was sent to the house of delegates from Roanoke county, where his reputation as a man of sound practical sense and keen business sagacity had preceded him. He was appointed a member of the Finance committee, the most important of the committees of the house, and his opinions had almost as much weight as those of the chairman. In this committee he secured by hard work the appropriation of \$50,000 for an exhibit of Virginia's products at the World's Fair at St. Louis, and was afterwards named by Governor Montague as senior member of the commission having the matter in charge. The choice was well made, for it was chiefly through Colonel Bowman's unflagging industry that Virginia made a display second to no other state represented at St. Louis. Colonel Bowman was at the same session, a great friend of the appropriation to celebrate the tercentenary of the settlement at Jamestown by an exhibition and appropriate exercises at Sewell's Point. He was reëlected in 1903 to the next session of the house of delegates, and again served on the same committee. In 1905 he was once more reëlected a member of the house and was appointed chairman of the committee on which he had previously served as a member. His success this time even surpassed that of the preceding sessions. There was a large surplus in the treasury to be distributed and clamorous voices for a thousand different objects assailed the committee. But Colonel Bowman kept a cool head and distributed the funds in a manner worthy of his statesmanlike character. He provided for the reduction of the state debt, doubled the appropriation to the schools, gave more money to the Jamestown exposition, and largely increased the annuities of the colleges. It was felt by all that Virginia had entered on a new era of prosperity, and Colonel Bowman marked out accordingly the channel along which the new energies of the state should flow. Colonel Bowman's name has also been used in connection with congressional honors, and on the death of Hon. Peter Otcy, he was a candidate for the house of representatives. He had enthusiastic supporters and carried his county and the portion of the district where he lived, but failed of an election—perhaps his only failure.

He has served on various boards, both private and public. He is a member of the board of trustees of Roanoke college and secretary of its finance committee. He is vice-president of the board of trustees of the Southern Lutheran Orphan home, located at Salem, Virginia. He served four years on the board of directors of the Southwestern hospital for the insane, at Marion, and also for the same period on the board for the Central State hospital at Petersburg. He was one of the commissioners who had in charge the remodeling of the state capitol building at Richmond, and is a member of the state commission to the Jamestown exposition.

He is a Democrat who has never changed, and a member of the Lutheran church, being an elder in the College church,

Salem, Virginia.

Young people may derive valuable ideas from his long experience and observation in life as to how to strengthen their principles, methods and habits, and how to attain true success. "Be truthful" he says, "be honest, keep sober, be not afraid or ashamed of hard work, always aim to excel in whatever your hands find to do, and let your ideal of life be the Saviour of mankind."

Colonel Bowman is very sociable in his manners; he is singularly free from affectation or haughtiness, and is always approachable and ready for conversation.

On February 11, 1869, he married the accomplished and attractive Mary E. Killian, and they have had eight children born to them, of whom five are now (1906) living.

His address is Salem, Virginia.

PAUL BRANDON BARRINGER

BARRINGER, PAUL BRANDON, M. D., LL. D., professor in the University of Virginia, was born in Concord, Cabarrus county, North Carolina, February 13, 1857, and is the son of General Rufus Barringer and Eugenia Graham (Morrison) Barringer. His father was one of the most prominent men in North Carolina. A lawyer by profession, he ably represented his people in the house of commons, the state senate and the constitutional convention. At the outbreak of the Civil war, he offered his services to his state, and soon rose to the rank of brigadier-general.

The Barringers have long been prominent in North Carolina. The first of the family to come to America was John Paul, called "Pioneer Paul," who came from Wurtemburg, Germany, in 1743, and settled in North Carolina. When the colonies rebelled against England, although a magistrate of the crown, he offered his sword to the state of his adoption, and rose to the rank of captain in the patriot army. Another prominent man of the same name and family was Daniel Moreau (B.), who served prominently in the house of commons, in the constitutional convention of 1835, and in congress, and was minister to Spain during Taylor's administration. He died in 1873, just as the subject of this article was preparing himself to sustain the reputation of the family name.

On the maternal side, Professor Barringer is descended from Joseph Graham, one of the Revolutionary heroes of North Carolina. He served under Rutherford, Lincoln, Davie and other prominent patriots, and rose to the rank of major. In the War of 1812, he was commissioned major-general. Other distinguished members of the Graham family are George, brother of Joseph, who rose to distinction in the Revolutionary war; James, son of Joseph, prominent as lawyer, legislator, and congressman; William Alexander, another son of Joseph, distinguished lawyer, governor, United States senator, and secretary of the navy, under Fillmore.



English Children T. Str. ACC

PBBoninger



Paul B. Barringer had excellent school advantages. He was sent to the Bingham school, one of the best academies in the South; then to the Kenmore school, Virginia, of which the talented Strode was principal; and thence to the University of Virginia. Meanwhile he was reading widely, especially in natural history, and the vigorous blood of the North Carolina patriots was surging in his veins, making him eager to be "up and doing" in the rehabilitation of the "Old North State." Often, too, his youthful pulse beat faster as he heard around the fireside of the wonderful campaigns of the dread "Stonewall" whose widow is Anna Morrison, sister of Paul Barringer's mother. No wonder the boy's ambition was kindled, so that he determined that he would live worthy of the family that had included such men in its fireside circles.

In 1877, Paul Barringer received the M. D. degree from the University of Virginia; in 1878, he took the same degree from the University of New York. In 1879, he settled in Dallas, North Carolina, to practice medicine. In 1889, Dr. Barringer was elected to the chair of Physiology in the University of Virginia. He soon took rank as one of the most useful and efficient lecturers in that institution, and in 1895 was made chairman of the faculty. This position he held for eight years, eight trying years, the years of reconstruction and rehabilitation after the great fire of 1895. Dr. Barringer is at this time recognized as one of the most prominent academic lecturers in a state famous for her eminent teachers and scholars.

Dr. Barringer spares some time to serve the people of Virginia in other ways. He has served most faithfully as a member of the state board of health. He also takes part in the educational movement in the state, and has rendered no little service in improving the public schools. He finds time, also, to write for medical journals and other periodicals, his articles on the race question having aroused no little attention in many quarters.

In national politics, Dr. Barringer is a "free lance." He follows no party dictation; fears no party lash, does not "speak the language of the tribe," and votes for candidates rather than for issues. If the Democratic party puts up good men, he always prefers to support that party.

Dr. Barringer's career has been one of marked success. He

has not relied upon ancestry or family influence. He has been the architect of his own fortune, and has carved his own way to distinction. His policy is "to do the day's work honestly and cheerfully." A higher authority has said, "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with all thy might." This is the motto which Dr. Barringer recommends to young Americans anxious to succeed in life. His words are timely and opportune. The besetting sin of the day is halfheartedness and indifference. Men work perfunctorily, waiting for pay-day, and this is too often true even in the noble profession of teaching to which Dr. Barringer is devoting his time and talents. We commend his noble motto and his good example to the youth of Virginia.

Virginia appreciates and honors Dr. Barringer. She shows it by sending her sons to sit at his feet and study under his teaching. North Carolina is justly proud of him. In 1899, Davidson college, North Carolina, conferred upon him the degree of LL. D.; in 1903, the University of South Carolina conferred the same degree upon him.

December 22, 1882, Dr. Barringer married Nannie Hannah. They have had ten children, all of whom are now (1906) living. The family residence is at the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Virginia.

THOMAS STAPLES MARTIN

ARTIN, THOMAS STAPLES, senator of the United States, was born in Scottsville, Albemarle county, Virginia, July 29, 1847, and his parents were John Samuel Martin and Martha Ann Staples. On both sides of his family Mr. Martin is descended from ancestors who settled at a very early date in the colony of Virginia. His father was a merchant and manufacturer of Scottsville, and under his parental care the son attended the local schools and received his primary education. March 1, 1864, he entered the Virginia Military institute, and for a year combined the pursuit of the sciences with the serious and dangerous work of the soldier.

The Virginia Military institute furnished to the Southern armies five major-generals, twenty-one brigadier-generals, eightynine colonels and one hundred and seventeen captains. When the battle of New Market was fought, in which the cadets performed such a gallant part, Martin and six other cadets, being ill in the hospital at Lexington, were not taken on the march down the valley with the battalion and were not in the fight. But when the cadets were enrolled as part of the regular army, his name was on the list, and he was in the military service of the Confederacy till the end of the war. In October, 1865, he entered the University of Virginia where he proved a zealous student, but after two years' stay, the death of his father devolved upon him the responsibilities of a large family and caused him to leave the university before completing his course. Stimulated, however, by innate ambition, which was greatly fed by the influence of his mother, a woman of remarkably strong mind, Mr. Martin soon aspired to a field of larger action than the mercantile business presented to him in Scottsville. He consequently applied himself in private with great industry to the study of law, and such was his application that it was not long before his mind was well stored with legal information. In 1869 he qualified in Albemarle county court as a practitioner of law,

Vol. 1—Va.—8 Digitized by Microsoft ®

and by directing his whole strength to the jealous and exacting profession which he had embraced acquired in a short time a great reputation as a close, accurate and able lawyer. As time went on he became attorney for many companies and corporations, and his advice was eagerly sought for. For many years, he took an active interest in politics, and being thrown in contact with John S. Barbour, the chairman of the State general committee of the Democratic party, he enlisted the interest and admiration of that great master of party tactics, who caused him to be elected a member of his committee, and depended upon him as his right hand supporter in all the arduous campaigns which then engaged the public attention. Mr. Martin like his chief had three great faculties, which compel success-determination, quickness of intellect and a comprehensive grasp of details. The question of the State debt had disrupted the Democratic party in the state, and there was a union of what was known as the Readjuster faction under the leadership of General Mahone and the Republican party, for the most part composed of ignorant negroes. It was largely due to Mr. Martin that the party, of which he was a member, contrived to overthrow this formidable combination and in the end acquire absolute control of state affairs, which has continued now for many years. 1893, he was urged by many friends to aspire to the office of senator of the United States to succeed General Eppa Hunton, who had been appointed to fill out the term left vacant by the death of John S. Barbour. He was opposed by one of the most popular men in Virginia, General Fitzhugh Lee; but after a warm canvass, in which some feeling was evolved, the majority of the assembly decided for Mr. Martin. As Mr. Martin had never held political office in the legislature or in the house of representatives, this promotion to the highest office in the gift of the Virginia people was not understood by some who had not the advantage of being acquainted with the remarkable powers, which he had displayed as a lawyer and politician. They began to receive enlightenment on the subject when Senator Martin had remained but a short time in the senate. The senate of the United States, composed as it is of the very ablest men in the Union, is at once a great council of state, and an exclusive social

club. In that body a new senator speedily finds his level. If he is a man of ordinary calibre or of slender mental endowments, he is quietly shunned and finds himself carrying little weight either for good or evil. Martin, placed upon the committees of Claims, Commerce, District of Columbia and Naval affairs, each overrun with business, proved himself such a persistent, indefatigable worker that he speedily acquired the respect of his fellow senators, and his words and wishes became heavily weighted with "influence." His promptness in attending to the wants of his constituents was also a strong feature in his career, and thus when his term ended he had succeeded in identifying himself with many measures of interest to his state and fellow citizens in Virginia.

In 1901 Mr. Martin's term as senator expired, and for reëlection he had to confront another of the most popular men in the state, Governor J. Hoge Tyler. Once more the general assembly had to decide, and Mr. Martin was again elected by a decided majority. During this second term in office, Mr. Martin showed the same turn for business which had distinguished him in his first congressional experiences. Nevertheless, as his second term drew to a close it appeared evident that he would have further opposition. In 1904 the Democratic organization adopted the "primary plan" for the nomination of governor and senators. Hence, when in the fall of 1905 the vote was taken throughout the state, Mr. Martin found a new opponent in the field in the person of Governor A. J. Montague, probably the most eloquent orator and one of the cleverest men in Virginia. So far, while Mr. Martin had become known to the Virginia people as an astute lawyer and man of splendid ability as party organizer and business acquirements, his powers as a debater and reasoner, were only known to the courts where he had practiced law and to the senate where he had served for eleven years. Now he had to appear in a forum of popular oratory which covered the whole state. In this third trial of his strength it is but just to him to say that he surprised not only his enemies but his friends in the campaign. He was not eminent for rhetoric or finished sentences, but for thoughts closely marshalled in what might be called warlike array and clothed in keen, trenchant, pertinent

Digitized by Microsoft ®

language it was soon discovered that he had not his superior in the state; and the result in the end came not as a surprise.

Mr. Martin was again elected—and thus, having been twice endorsed by his party in the legislature of Virginia and by the people at the polls in contests with men worthy of any office, he seems destined to wear the senatorial toga without opposition for the balance of his days, or certainly for as long a time as he desires. Among the many measures in the senate which became laws, largely or chiefly through his influence, have been large appropriations to custom houses at Petersburg, Newport News and many other places, and the final settlement of the debt due by the Federal government to the state of Virginia ever since the war of 1812.

In his manners and treatment of others, Senator Martin is kind, affable and unaffected. He is broad and progressive, enterprising and good humored, liberal and charitable.

In 1886 he was appointed visitor to the Miller Manual and Labor school of Albemarle, and in 1891 he was appointed a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia.

On October 10, 1894, he was married to Lucy Chambliss Day, of Smithfield, daughter of Colonel C. Fenton Day of that place. They have two children now (1906) living.

His address is Senate Chamber, Washington, District of Columbia.





Very Truly Yours James H Doaley

Digitized by Microsoft®

JAMES HENRY DOOLEY

DOOLEY, JAMES HENRY, lawyer and financier, was born in Richmond, Virginia, January 17, 1841, and is the son of John and Sarah Dooley. John Dooley was a merchant of Richmond, Virginia. When the war broke out, he, though born in a foreign country, entered the Southern army, and soon was made major of the 1st Virginia regiment of infantry, which was composed largely of Richmond men, and which he commanded in the first battle of Manassas.

The marked characteristics of the elder Dooley were charity, public spirit, courage, and devotion to both his native country and the country of his adoption. Both John and Mrs. Sarah Dooley came from Limerick, Ireland, in 1834, settled in Alexandria, Virginia, and moved from there to Richmond, Virginia.

The subject of this sketch enjoyed good health in childhood and youth, and was always fond of reading. Spending his youth in Richmond, he entered school at the age of eight years, his preceptor being Dr. Socrates Maupin, who was afterwards for many years professor and chairman of the faculty in the University of Virginia. Mr. Dooley's mother was an invalid nearly all of her life after his birth, but young Dooley had happy home influences to restrain him from evil ways and direct him in right paths.

After a regular academic course in Richmond, he entered Georgetown university, District of Columbia, at the age of fifteen. Here his ability, his careful preparation, and his studious habits enabled him to maintain the highest stand in his classes, and to graduate in 1861, taking his A. B. degree with the highest honor.

James H. Dooley served under his father in the 1st Virginia infantry, and was one of the rank and file of the army of Northern Virginia, who made that band of heroes the pride of the South and the admiration of the world. At the battle of Williamsburg, May 5, 1862, he was shot through the right wrist, taken prisoner, and confined at the Rip Raps in Hampton Roads until his exchange in August, 1862. The Confederacy instituted

a rigid examination for appointments in the ordnance department, and this young soldier won a commission as lieutenant of ordnance, was assigned to duty with General J. L. Kemper, and served with skill, gallantry, and efficiency. After the close of the war, he went actively to work, beginning the practice of law in November, 1865. He had chosen this profession when at college, was well prepared for it and was successful in the practice. His ambition had already been awakened while he was brought into competition with other boys at college, and he carried off the highest honors every year while there.

Mr. Dooley served in the legislature of Virginia six years from 1871 to 1877, and was considered a valuable member, serving on some of the most important committees, and leading in some of the most important legislation. He practiced law until about 1898, when he retired from active practice, to look after his many and varied financial interests.

In 1881-1882, he was a director of the Richmond and Danville Railroad and, also, the same year director of the Richmond and West Point Terminal Railway and Warehouse Company. From January 1, 1886, to December 31, 1886, he was vice-president of the Richmond and Danville Railway. He has been for seventeen years president of the Richmond and St. Paul Land and Improvement Company, and for the same period president of the Richmond and West Point Land, Navigation and Improvement Company. In 1888, he was president of the North Birmingham Street Railway Company and of the North Birmingham Land Company. In 1889, he was one of the organizers and directors of the Seaboard Air Line Railway Company, and is still one of the directors of that system. In 1900, 1901, and 1902, he was chairman of the executive committee of the Seaboard Air Line. For seventeen years, he has been president of the West End Home Building Fund Company, and for eight years of the Henrico Building Fund Company; was first vice-president of the Richmond Trust and Safe Deposit Company from 1898 to 1904; and is at present (1906) a director of the Merchants National Bank, of Richmond, and president of the Richmond Art club.

Mr. Dooley is a member of the Manhattan club, of New York, and of the Westmoreland, the Deep Run Hunt, and the Commonwealth clubs, of Richmond, Virginia.

Mr. Dooley has been always identified with the Democratic party, but was a "gold Democrat" in the McKinley-Bryan

campaigns.

Mr. Dooley offers the following suggestions to young Americans anxious to attain true success in life: "Let them avoid loafers, and associate with earnest people who have high ideals and aspirations. Let them do each day, with all their might, the work which comes to hand. Let them not be content to do only as much work as they are obliged to do, but so much more as to attract the attention of those above them, and compel their approbation. Let them tell the truth, and be honest under all circumstances. Let them avoid speculation, and live within their means. If they will follow these precepts they will be successful and honored men." It will be remembered that this advice comes from one who is an honored citizen of Richmond, and one of her most successful business men.

September 11, 1869, Mr. Dooley was married to Sallie May, of a prominent Virginia family. They have had no children.

Mr. Dooley's address is Richmond, Virginia.

WILLIAM ANDERSON BOWLES

OWLES, WILLIAM ANDERSON, superintendent of the Virginia Institution for the deaf, dumb, and blind, situated at Staunton, Virginia, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, February 26, 1850, and is the son of Augustus Knight Bowles, for twenty-five years one of the justices of that county, and his wife, Elizabeth Blaydes Anderson. Among Mr. Bowles' ancestors in the colony was Major James Goodwin, who settled in York county, Virginia, in 1648, and represented his county in the house of burgesses in 1658; John Ellis, who was at Varina, then the county seat of Henrico county, as early as 1683; and John Ellis, 3rd who was vestryman of St. John's church in Richmond, and to whom George I. granted five hundred acres of land, the patent to which was witnessed by Governor Alexander Spotswood with the seal of the colony, December 16, 1714.

Mr. Bowles, like many others who have gained prominence in public affairs in Virginia, grew up in the country; and while attending the country schools of his native county, learned at home the lessons of industry and perseverance in the performance of systematic duties, which have contributed in no small degree to the success and distinction which he has attained in life. His education was completed at the University of Virginia in 1873; and he went at once to the Valley of Virginia, where, under the advice of Dr. Barnas Sears, then the agent of the Peabody Fund, and residing in Staunton, he opened a Peabody graded school at New Hope, in Augusta county, which he conducted with great success for five consecutive sessions. He was then elected teacher and principal of the high school at Staunton; after remaining in this position for two years he became superintendent of the Staunton public schools, aiding greatly in establishing them upon a foundation of efficiency which has made them recognized as among the best public schools in the South.

After serving as school superintendent in Staunton for three years, he was offered and accepted the principalship of Leigh



Moure omjtruez.

Digitized by Microsoft®

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENGT AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS school, in Richmond, and was promoted at the end of two sessions to the principalship of the Richmond High school.

During all this period, Mr. Bowles was recognized as a growing man; and, when in 1896 the Virginia school for the deaf and the blind was reorganized, his known business capacity, his reputation as a disciplinarian, and his notable career as an educator, offered a combination of qualifications which resulted in his election as superintendent over ten or twelve competitors. Under his management the school has achieved a distinguished success; and has increased greatly, not only in popular favor, but in the number of its pupils. There are few if any schools for the deaf and the blind in America that rank higher for efficiency and vigorous administration.

Mr. Bowles, in spite of the many and onerous duties that have been imposed upon him by the successive positions which he has filled, has always possessed the civic spirit, and stood ready to contribute of his time and ability to the public welfare. He has been president of the Young Men's Christian association of Staunton, and served with distinction upon the first state board of education under the Virginia constitution of 1902, declining at the end of his term to be a candidate for reëlection. He is a member of the board of charities and correction of Virginia, of the American Geographic society, of the American association to promote the teaching of speech to the deaf, and of the board of directors of the Farmers and Merchants bank of Staunton.

He is a Democrat in his political views, and is a member of the Christian church.

Mr. Bowles married, May 13, 1884, Mrs. Martha Hope Jones, of Louisa county, Virginia.

His address is Staunton, Virginia.

ROBERT ALONZO BROCK

BROCK, ROBERT ALONZO, antiquarian and genealogist, was born in Richmond, Virginia, March 9, 1839. With that famous city his whole career has been connected, and in recording its antiquities his pen has rendered signal and most valuable service. Mr. Brock's father was Robert King Brock; his mother, Elizabeth Mildred Ragland. Robert K. was a thrifty merchant of Richmond and was known for his probity and his simplicity of character. His influence over his son was strong, and helped no little to mold his character. The mother, also, had a great deal to do with the training of the precocious and thoughtful boy, who, in his earliest days, showed tastes and aptitudes that make him now one of the highest authorities on the antiquities of Virginia.

On the mother's side, Mr. Brock comes of sturdy Welsh stock. His first American ancestors, John Ragland and his wife, Anne Beaufort, came from Glamorganshire, Wales, in 1720, and settled in what is now Hanover county, then a part of New Kent

county.

As a boy, Robert A. Brock was passionately devoted to reading. While his reading was at first general, he early developed a love of antiquities; and, before he reached middle life, Mr. Brock became an authority on disputed points in the early history of Virginia, and in the pedigrees of the old families of the state.

At thirteen, he left school, and went into the employ of uncles, who were extensive lumber merchants, to earn money to gratify his taste for books of various kinds. Later he engaged in business on his own account, but when the war of 1861-65 commenced he promptly shouldered his musket to respond to the call of Virginia. His four years' duty done, and the question of livelihood being very urgent, he returned to the mercantile pursuits from which the war had called him. From 1865 to 1881, he carried on the lumber business with considerable success. Meanwhile, he had been made secretary of the Virginia His-



Faithfully out,

Digitized by Microsoft 8

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ARTER, LEWER AND TROOM FOUNDATIONS E torical society. In 1881, he retired from business to give himself unreservedly to antiquarian and genealogical study and research. Eleven volumes of the reports of the Virginia Historical society will perpetuate his name to students of Virginia history. In 1887, he was elected secretary of the Southern Historical society also, and the papers of that society will help to keep his name fresh as long as men study the details of the great war between the sections. The practice adopted by him of cutting valuable war articles out of the perishable daily paper and printing them on good, substantial paper, and in book form, is one of the greatest services ever rendered by any one man to the cause of American history. As secretary of these two historical societies, Mr. Brock is entitled to high honor, and to praise which, if put into words might sound like fulsome flattery.

Mr. Brock is also historian and registrar of the Virginia Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. He is a member of the William and Mary chapter of the famous old Phi Beta Kappa society, an honor which was conferred upon him in partial recognition of his abilities, and of his invaluable service to his city and his state.

Mr. Brock is passionately devoted to everything that bears upon the antiquities of his state. He has collected a library that is the envy and the delight of students of our past, and has been characterized by a witty friend as a "book miser." Probably no man of this day in Virginia has done more to promote the study of Virginia antiquities, and he may well be called the "Old Mortality" of Richmond.

The articles written by Mr. Brock for various books, periodicals, and government publications would fill volumes. Any one wishing to write of the early history of Richmond, or of Virginia is obliged to confess his indebtedness, direct or indirect to Mr. Brock. He is painstaking, thorough, indefatigable. At this writing he has materials nearly ready for a history of Virginia, and it is to be hoped that he will soon put them into permanent and accessible form.

A well deserved recognition of Mr. Brock was his being selected by Mr. Justin Winsor to write articles on Virginia for the "Narrative and Critical History of America," now a standard work of reference found in all complete libraries. Other

Digitized by Microsoft ®

valuable articles of his can be found in the Richmond "Standard," of which he was associate editor from 1879 to 1882. To mention all the editorial contributions of Mr. Brock would, however, be beyond the scope of this work. We may add that he is either honorary or corresponding member of about sixty-five learned societies in the United States, Canada and Europe.

Mr. Brock was married, first, to Sallie K. Haw, of Hanover county, Virginia; and second, to Lucy A. Peters, of Cumberland county, Virginia. All of his three children are now (1906) living.

The address of Mr. Brock is Number 517 West Marshall Street, Richmond, Virginia.





the state of the s

Hours Proch

CHARLES WILLIAM PENN BROCK

Brock, Charles William Penn, M. D., was born in the Valley of Virginia, June 1, 1836. He is a descendant of the Brocks of Guernsey, and their Coat-of-Arms is thus described: Az. (azure) a fleur de lis or (gold). On a chef argent (silver); a lion pass. (passant-passing), guard, gu. (gules). Crest, an escalop shell. Motto, Vincit Veritas.

He is among the older residents of the city of Richmond, having spent the whole of his professional life from the year 1859 in the capital of the commonwealth. His parents were Ansalem and Elizabeth Beverly (Buckner) Brock. His father was a farmer and teacher. The first known paternal ancestor to settle in this country was Joseph Brock, "Gentleman," who came from England and settled in Spottsylvania county prior to 1738 and received a grant of seven thousand four hundred and sixtyone acres of land from King George II. One of his descendants, also Joseph Brock, served as a colonel in the War of 1812. On his mother's side his lineage was traced to Colonel Mordecai Buckner, of the 6th Virginia regiment of the Revolutionary army.

In childhood and youth, Charles Brock was healthy, vigorous and fond of field sports. His early years were spent partly in the country and partly in the city. He had no tasks in youth, and no difficulties to overcome in gaining an education. He early felt the strong moral influences of a loving mother. His academic education was pursued in private schools and at the University of Virginia; his professional training at the University of Virginia, and the Medical college of Virginia, from the latter of which he was graduated in 1859. His selection of medicine was his own preference, unaffected by extraneous influence.

Throughout the War between the States, Doctor Brock served in the Confederate army, first as private, then as surgeon, and afterward as chief surgeon on the staff of Major-General

James L. Kemper. He has also been surgeon of the police department of the city of Richmond since 1865, chief surgeon of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad since 1882, and was president of the National association of railway surgeons in 1892-93.

Doctor Brock is a master Mason and a Knight Templar, and is a past master of Richmond lodge of Masons No. 10. He is a Democrat in politics, and an Episcopalian in religious preference. His advice to young men is: "Select a calling in life, and live in the full performance of duty."

On October 1, 1863, Doctor Brock married Elizabeth Tyler, daughter of John H. Tyler, of Richmond, Virginia. They had four children, all of whom are now (1906) living.

Doctor Brock's address is Number 206 East Franklin Street, Richmond, Virginia.

JAMES TAYLOR ELLYSON

LLYSON, JAMES TAYLOR, was born in Richmond, Virginia, May 20, 1847, and his parents were Henry K. Ellyson and Elizabeth P. Barnes, daughter of Luther Barnes, of Philadelphia. His father was descended from Dr. Robert Ellyson, who first came to Maryland and afterwards to Virginia, where in 1656-1672 he served as justice, high sheriff, and burgess for James City county. In 1680, Gerard Robert Ellyson, "son and heir of Capt. Robert Ellyson," patented 377 acres in New Kent county, and in 1737 Robert Ellyson, his son, was a member of the Quaker society, to which the Pleasants family, of Henrico county, belonged. William Ellyson, was, it is believed, the son of this Robert Ellyson, and his son was Onan Ellyson, who was father of Henry K. Ellyson, born in Richmond, July 31, 1823, and long connected with the Richmond "Dispatch"

newspaper, as editor and proprietor.

The subject of this sketch received his elementary education in Richmond at various private schools, attending Mrs. Mallory's from 1855 to 1858, L. S. Squire's from 1858 to 1860, and Mr. David Turper's in 1861 and 1862, and was for a few months a student at Hampden-Sidney college, which he left to enter the Confederate States army. He served as a private in the second company of Richmond howitzers until he surrendered with his company at Appomattox. After the war he attended Richmond college, then entered the University of Virginia, where he was graduated during the sessions of 1867-1868, and 1868-1869 in a number of the schools. While a student there he was one of the editors of the "University Magazine," and upon leaving he continued his literary work with the Richmond "Dispatch," and in the fall of 1869 entered the book and stationery business with Henry Taylor, of Baltimore, under the firm name of Ellyson and Taylor. He continued in the business till 1879, when he became secretary and treasurer of the "Religious Herald." He was also vice-president of the Dispatch Company, president of the Alleghany Coal Company, director in a number of railway companies, and identified with his city and state in various other business enterprises. He was a member of the chamber of commerce and one of its directors. In 1878, he was a member of the common council of Richmond from Monroe ward and was successively reëlected in 1880, 1882 and 1884. During his term of office he was chairman of the finance committee, president of the Board of Public Interest, and was twice elected president of the council, in July, 1882, and July, 1884. In 1885, he was elected to represent the city of Richmond and county of Henrico in the state senate. On May 24, 1888, he was elected mayor of Richmond and continued in office for six years.

Mr. Ellyson took active part in all the political campaigns since the war, and during the course of many years represented the city as a delegate in most of the county, state and national conventions. In 1890, he was made chairman of the Democratic party for the state at large and acquired great reputation for the able and tactful manner in which he discharged the duties of that important office. In 1897, he was a candidate for the Democratic nomination for governor at the Roanoke convention, but withdrew before the vote was taken and in a manly speech seconded the nomination of James Hoge Tyler and declared his willingness to continue his work for the party as earnestly as before. This speech was received with much enthusiasm by the convention, and in a few minutes Mr. Ellyson was again named for chairman. When the first gubernatorial state primary was held, in 1905, Mr. Ellyson's name was again connected with the first office in the state, but he declined to run. He was then appealed to by many friends to stand for lieutenant-governor, but he declined this honor also. As the canvass progressed, letters poured in upon him from almost every city and county in the state, asking him to recede from his position and accept a nomination as lieutenantgovernor. He finally concluded to yield to what appeared the general wish, and was accordingly nominated at the primary as lieutenant-governor, and subsequently elected, and now by virtue of his office presides in the senate with great dignity and impartiality.

Mr. Ellyson is a high toned Christian gentleman, and is a member of the Second Baptist church, of Richmond. He has long been an earnest church worker and has been always actively connected with the Young Men's Christian association. For three terms he was vice-president of the Southern Baptist convention; for three terms also president of the Baptist general association of Virginia, and for thirty-four years executive officer of the education board of said association. He has taken great interest in educational matters. For sixteen years he was president of the city school board, and for fifteen years he has acted as vicepresident of the board of trustees of Richmond college. He is a member of many societies. As one who risked his life in behalf of Southern independence, he is a member of Lee and Pickett camps and has represented them at the meetings of the grand Camp of Confederate veterans of Virginia, and the reunions of the United Confederate veterans. He was the first president of the Jefferson Davis monument association and a member of the advisory board of the society for the preservation of Virginia antiquities. He is also a member of the Westmoreland and Commonwealth clubs, and of many other orders and societies.

Mr. Ellyson is calm and deliberate in his address and manners, and is always scrupulously polite and considerate to others. He has, nevertheless, a warm heart and has done many kind and charitable acts for the poor and needy. He is always ready to assist any worthy enterprise, and will go any length to help a friend. He is a fine host, a pleasant guest, a useful business man, an adroit politician, and a statesman, too, of high type.

On December 2, 1889, Mr. Ellyson married Lora E. Hotchkiss, born at Hales Eddy, Broome county, New York. She is the daughter of Nelson H. Hotchkiss, born in New York, and died in July, 1883. They have one daughter, Nannie Moore.

Mr. Ellvson's postoffice address is Richmond, Virginia.

ROBERT TATE IRVINE

RVINE, ROBERT TATE, was born July 11, 1862, near the town of Danville, Boyle county Kart of his father was Abraham W. Irvine, and of his mother, Sophia Tate Irvine. On his father's side Mr. Irvine is descended from Rev. John Irvine, who sailed from North Ireland, in 1729, with one of the larger colonies of Scotch-Irish which embraced many names that have since become interesting in American history, including the McDowells, McElroys, Prestons, Breckinridges and others. In 1737 these colonists settled in Augusta county, Virginia, and were the first of that great Scotch-Irish settlement in the valley which has been the fruitful nursery of so many useful and eminent men. After fighting through the Revolutionary war, Abram Dean Irvine, son of the emigrant, joined a large colony of his kinspeople and neighbors and settled with them, in 1786, in what was then Lincoln county, Virginia, now Boyle county, Kentucky. He and his descendants and their immediate connections have contributed largely to the educational and political history of Kentucky, and most of them took an active part with the South in the struggle between the states, 1861-1865.

On his mother's side he is a descendant of Captain James Tate, who was killed leading his company of Rockbridge soldiers at the Battle of Guilford court-house in the Revolutionary war, and to whose memory a monument was erected on the battlefield a few years since. He was of the same Scotch-Irish descent above described from Augusta, afterwards Rockbridge county, Virginia. After fighting through the Revolutionary war, his son, Isaac Tate removed to Green county, Kentucky and settled. His home is still in the hands of his descendants, who have filled many important and honorable places in church and state in the commonwealth of Kentucky.

Robert Tate Irvine was born at the old Irvine homestead, which had been in the family since 1786, before the state of Kentucky was erected, and which remained in the family until a



Very Sweerly Gaus

B. 7. Lowing

Digitized by Microsoft ®



few years after the war, the losses and vicissitudes of that struggle having caused the place to pass out of the family. The place was one of the most beautiful and valuable in the blue grass region of Kentucky and adjoined the home place of Isaac Shelby, the first governor of Kentucky, who was a warm personal and political friend of Abram Dean Irvine, Robert Tate Irvine's first Kentucky ancestor.

His early life was passed upon a blue grass farm, attending first the neighborhood school and then a military academy in his home town. In 1880 he entered Central university of Kentucky and graduated in the class of 1884 with the degree of B. A. He taught a boy's high school in Winchester, Kentucky, two years, and was then sub-professor for two years in his alma mater, after which, in 1888, he entered the law department of the University of Virginia, under Professor John B. Minor, and in 1889, one year later, took the degree of Bachelor of Laws. · He was preparing to begin the practice of law in Louisville, Kentucky, but was attracted to the then rapidly developing coal and iron section of Southwest Virginia, and in January, 1890, he located at Big Stone Gap, in Southwest Virginia, and began the practice of law, which he has continued to the present time (1906). In 1893-94 he represented the county of Wise in the Virginia house of delegates, but has never held any other political office, preferring to stick to the law and to take a hand in the great development going on in this section of Virginia and adjoining portions of Kentucky and West Virginia. From 1895 to 1904, he served as a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia, and at various times has served as a member of the Democratic state and executive committees and taken a somewhat active part in the affairs of this party.

He is a member of the Presbyterian church and has never married. Mr. Irvine is a man of fine personal appearance, has most genial manners, and is universally popular.

His address is Big Stone Gap, Wise County, Virginia.

WILLIAM LAMB

AMB, WILLIAM, was born September 7, 1835, and his parents were William Wilson Lamb and Margaret Kerr On his father's side he is descended from Richard Lamb, a merchant who was living in Norfolk in 1769. father was by profession a lawyer, and acted as deputy and sergeant of the borough and city of Norfolk; was mayor and superintendent of public schools. He was most generous and charitable to the deserving and assisted many young men in starting in life; was a fine classical scholar, and ranked as one of the most popular men of Norfolk. His son, the subject of this sketch, was in childhood a very delicate boy, and though born and reared in Norfolk borough and city, was devoted to the country, where he spent a portion of each summer. As his father was in affluent circumstances, he had no regular tasks which involved manual labor, but was waited on and had everything done for him until after attending the Norfolk academy. He left home at the age of fourteen for the Rappahannock Military academy, where he had to cut his own wood, make his own fire, bring his own water and clean his own shoes—a course of duty which proved very beneficial to his health. During his boyhood the influence of his mother was particularly strong, and she did everything to influence his spiritual life, and stimulate and encourage him in his studies. Young Lamb was a great student of history and biography, and loved to read about great military heroes. He made American and Virginia history a specialty, and at fourteen began the work of perusing Howe's "Chronicles of Virginia," which he read over and over again until he knew everything in it; and it made him familiar with all parts of the state, which was of great use to him in after life when canvassing the state politically, or for other purposes.

After several years spent at Rappahannock Military academy, Mr. Lamb went to Bridgeport, Connecticut, where he attended Jones' school, preparatory for Yale college. February 22, 1852, he entered William and Mary college, having no inten-

Digitized by Microsoft®

tion of studying a profession, but the historic atmosphere of Williamsburg, and the speeches he heard at the commencement following, from Ex-President John Tyler, Henry A. Wise, James Lyons and others kindled an ambition for professional and public life. Accordingly, at the ensuing session he began the study of law, and pursued it for two years till he graduated, in 1855, with the degree of Bachelor of Law.

As he had not reached his majority at the time of his graduation, he could not immediately qualify at the bar; and in order to give him some employment his father bought for him editorial control and a half interest in the "Southern Argus," a newspaper published at Norfolk, in the management of which he continued till the war broke out in 1861. In the meantime he joined a military company in Norfolk called Woodis' Rifles, and as its captain, went with the men, in 1859, to Harpers Ferry at the time of the John Brown raid. In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate army as a captain in the 6th Virginia regiment, and in October of the same year was appointed a major on the staff of General Joseph R. Anderson and ordered to Wilmington, North Carolina, where he subsequently took command of Fort St. Philip, on Cape Fear river. On July 4, 1862, he took command of Fort Fisher and the adjoining defences, and in September, 1862, was raised by President Davis to the rank of colonel of artillery. Colonel Lamb continued in command of Fort Fisher till its capture, in 1865, and during that interval accomplished a defence against the overwhelming Federal forces which covered him with honor and glory. At the end of the war Colonel Lamb returned to Norfolk and engaged in the transportation business. He represented various trans-Atlantic and coastwise steamships, was an importer and exporter, was instrumental in making Norfolk a cotton market, engaged in banking and real estate and was associated for twenty-two years with the Norfolk and Western Railway company and did much to develop its coal trade. He was mayor of Norfolk three times, from July, 1880, to July, 1886, and declined a renomination. He was repeatedly president of the board of trade and chamber of commerce, was president of the military organization, vestryman of St. Paul's church, and a manager of Jackson Orphan asylum, president since 1870 by

annual election of the Seaman's Friend society, member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia, rector of the College of William and Mary, first president of the Norfolk public library and reëlected until he resigned.

Colonel Lamb entered life as a Democrat, and was elected a Breckenridge and Lane elector in 1860, but after the war, in 1882, his opinions changed upon the question of protection of the raw material and the manufacturing interests of Virginia, and he became a member of the Republican party. He was appointed state chairman and made frequent political campaigns in the interest of his party, and had always great influence with the administration in Washington.

The principal public services rendered by him may be enumerated as follows: By speeches and editorials he induced the establishment of the first public schools on the New England plan in Norfolk city and in Virginia. He established the direct trade from Norfolk with Europe after the war and introduced into Virginia a number of English and Scotch settlers. He had an important share in the upbuilding of William and Mary college after the war and as a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia prevented the changes in the faculty threatened during the ascendency of the Readjuster party in Governor Cameron's administration. He was instrumental in establishing the chair of English and in securing free tuition in the academic department of the university. It is also to the credit of Colonel Lamb that he induced a very large investment of European and American capital in the two Virginias.

Colonel Lamb is a great believer in athletics. On account of being naturally delicate, everything was done for him by his father in the way of promoting his physical culture. Besides riding and rowing he was taught boxing and fencing, and given a military training. After leaving college he continued these exercises with the result of transforming a boy threatened with lung and heart disease into a man capable of withstanding the fatigue, exposure and privations of camp life.

He is very social in his disposition, and is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa society, the first intercollegiate fraternity ever established; of the Theta Delta Chi college fraternity; of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; of the Order of Red Men; of the Massachusetts Military Historical society; of the Graduate club of Theta Delta Chi, New York city; of the Military organization of Norfolk and Portsmouth; and of the Metropolitan club of Washington and of the Virginia club. In the Phi Beta Kappa society he was for a long time president of the Alpha chapter, William and Mary college, and has been a senator in the General Council of the fraternity since 1895. He has acted as president of the Theta Delta Chi society, has served in all the chairs of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is trustee of the I. O. O. F. Home in Virginia, and is also president of the military organization of Norfolk and Portsmouth.

Colonel Lamb's manners are very pleasing and gracious, and he has few equals as an after dinner speaker. He is also a strong man on the stump, and as a writer wields a keen and trenchant pen. He is true to his friends and loyal to his state; and taken as a whole presents the picture of one of the most accomplished and brilliant men Virginia ever produced.

He is a man of great culture, and though he has never written a book has made many addresses on military, commercial, literary and other subjects, which have been published in pamphlet form. In 1899 the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by St. Lawrence university, New York, and in 1898 King Oscar, of Sweden, made him a knight of the noble Order of Wasa, in recognition of his services as consul for that kingdom.

In reference to his work in life Colonel Lamb says: "I should be very ungrateful if I did not acknowledge that a kind Providence has given me more success than I deserved. The reputation I acquired in the construction of Fort Fisher, North Carolina, and its outworks, in the protection of blockade running and in the defence of the fort, was more than I expected. While I have never held any political office except one that did not require me to leave my home, yet my influence with the Democratic party in early life, and with the Republican party subsequently has been such that I could have had anything in their gift, and it has enabled me to accomplish much for my home and state." As to the principles, methods and habits calculated to contribute to sound ideals in American life, Colonel Lamb says:

"If true success in life is individual happiness, my advice is to cultivate unselfishness. Practice the strictest honesty and integrity in your dealings with every one. Do all to make your home an earthly paradise. Make it bright and attractive to wife and children and to the old folks if living. Entertain friends with the old time Virginia hospitality, that was without ostentation, but made them feel at home. Happy homes are the nurseries of patriotism, a country's impregnable bulwarks."

In religious preferences Colonel Lamb is an Episcopalian, and he has been for a long time a vestryman of St. Paul's church, Norfolk. On September 7, 1857, he married in Providence, Rhode Island, Sarah Annie Chaffee and has had eleven children by her of whom four are now living.

Sketches of his life have appeared in the "Laurentian," May, 1901, Vol. 14, No. 5; in the Theta Delta Chi "Shield," Vol. 27, No. 3, September, 1901; in Taylor's "Running the Blockade" (by John Murray, London), and in a number of biographical encyclopedias. Several very large scrap books could be filled out with the personal notices which have appeared in regard to his speeches, and very many histories and magazines have references to his character.

Colonel Lamb's address is 54 Bute Street, Norfolk, Virginia.





Hours Snicerely IrhuPI Jamedy

JOHN PENDLETON KENNEDY

ENNEDY, JOHN PENDLETON, librarian, author, and editor, was born at Charlestown, West Virginia, May 17, 1871. He is descended from John Kennedy, who settled in Philadelphia about 1781. His father was John Willoughby Kennedy, at one time judge of the tenth judicial circuit in Virginia. His mother was Miss Sarah Mark Rutherford, of the well-known Scottish-Virginian family of that name.

From his early childhood, Mr. Kennedy's tastes were literary. His education was obtained by his own efforts and at the public and private schools of his state, and later at the German Lutheran school at Wheeling, West Virginia, from which he graduated in 1888. After his graduation Mr. Kennedy spent five years with an engineer corps and found this life most beneficial to himself physically. In 1895 he began work as a civil engineer at Wheeling, but two years later turned to library work for which he was well fitted by his tastes and talents, and it is in this work that he has signally served the state of Virginia. From 1898 to 1903 he was employed at the library of congress and there obtained the knowledge of library administration which fitted him peculiarly for the great work to which he was called in 1903 when he came to Richmond to take charge of the Virginia state library. What he has already accomplished in his capacity as state librarian is most noticeable. Under his supervision the state library, that great mine of historical information, has been happily developed, a new system of cataloguing introduced, and the collection in every way made more usable to the people. That Mr. Kennedy's efforts have not been in vain is apparent too from the increased attendance of readers both during the day and during the night. The "traveling library" idea has been inaugurated and with marked success. A division of "History and Archives" has been created and this department has undertaken to edit and publish various important manuscripts of a public nature. One volume of the "Journal of the House of Burgesses" has already been published and has been most

Digitized by Microsoft®

cordially received by historical students everywhere. A calendar of the various transcripts of English manuscripts in the library has been recently made. This "calendar" greatly increases the usefulness of the material at hand. Mr. Kennedy is enthusiastic in his new work and also knows how to inspire his assistants and the people generally with an ardent desire to see the great library over which he rules made all that it should and will be. Mr. Kennedy has never held political office but in political affiliation he is a Democrat.

He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church.

On May 9, 1903, Mr. Kennedy was married to Miss Minnie C. Haukness and now resides at the "Chesterfield," Richmond, Virginia.





yours very tue

Digitized by Microsoft®

WILLIAM PATRICK

PATRICK, WILLIAM, was born at the family homestead on the South river pear the little in Augusta county, July 23, 1852, and his earliest American ancestor came with the tide of immigration to the American colonies which poured out of Ulster, Ireland. It consisted of the Scotch Presbyterian descendants of the men and women who had been driven out of Ayrshire and Galloway in the covenanting wars, or who had earlier gone to Ireland to better their fortunes in the wake of the Cromwellian invasion. The Irish counties of Down, Antrim, Tyrone and Londonderry were thronged with these Presbyterian Scots; and in a later generation, when conditions of livelihood grew harder and the New World seemed to offer fairer opportunities, they came in crowds to Pennsylvania, settling in the Cumberland Valley in that state; they came thence to the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia; and many of them pressed on into North Carolina, where their scions wrote the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.

In this throng of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians was Robert Patrick, who with his wife, Rachel Campbell, came from the County Tyrone to the Cumberland Valley, Pennsylvania. In 1744 they came to Augusta county, Virginia, and located on lands near what is now Waynesboro, which are still in possession of their descendants of the same name.

A grandson of this couple, William Patrick by name, served in the Revolution. Major William Patrick, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born on the family homestead in 1822, was deputy sheriff of his county at an early age, went into the War between the States with the first volunteers as captain of Company E., 1st Virginia cavalry, and was afterwards major of the 17th battalion of cavalry. In both positions he was distinguished for gallantry and soldierly qualities. He was killed at the second battle of Manassas and was specially mentioned in the dispatches of both "Stonewall" Jackson and J. E. B. Stuart.

the cavalry, who was by General Stuart intrusted with guarding the train, was attacked, and though it was promptly and effectually replused, it was not without the loss of that intrepid officer who fell in the attack while setting an example of gallantry to his men well worthy of mention."

And Stuart: "He lived long enough to witness the triumph of our arms and expired thus in the arms of victory. The sacrifice was noble, but the loss to us irreparable."

William Patrick's mother was Hettie Caruthers Massie, whose family have been prominent in the state as men of affairs, soldiers and educators.

He spent his youth on his father's farm in the country; and being naturally of a delicate constitution, established his physical health and vigor by doing most of the ordinary labor that is done on a farm. He attended a boy's classical school in Waynesboro, which was taught by the Reverend W. T. Richardson and by C. H. Withrow, and later entered Washington and Lee university, at Lexington, Virginia, where he graduated, in 1873, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. Soon afterwards he located in Staunton, Virginia, where he has practiced law continuously since, having a wide general practice both in the lower courts and in the supreme court of appeals, and in the federal courts of the state. Among his clientage have been many of the leading corporations of his county and section; and he holds high rank in the profession as an energetic, able and successful lawyer.

In the earlier years of his career at the bar, he held the office of commissioner in chancery; and he was for a number of years president of the Augusta National bank of Staunton, of which he still continues a director. He is a Democrat in politics; but voted for McKinley for president on the money question against William J. Bryan. He has never held political office.

Mr. Patrick is a wide general reader, his tastes lying chiefly in the direction of history and biography, and he is especially familiar with the literature of finance. He takes a large interest in the public affairs of his city and county; and the recent erection of the handsome, commodious and thoroughly equipped courthouse of Augusta county, at Staunton, was largely accomplished through the direction of his energy, judgment and determination.

Mr. Patrick married February 14, 1883, Miss Annie Montgomery Hendren, daughter of Judge John N. Hendren, of Augusta county, who was treasurer of the Confederate States government, and for many years was judge of the county court of Augusta. Of this marriage was born one daughter, Annie Hendren Patrick.

The address of Mr. Patrick is Staunton, Virginia.

JOHN ALFRED MOREHEAD

OREHEAD, JOHN ALFRED, minister and educator, was born at Dublin, Pulaski county, Virginia, February 4, 1867. His father was James William Morehead, a farmer of high integrity of character and balanced judgment, who occupied the responsible local positions of schooltrustee and chairman of the board of supervisors of Wythe county, Virginia; and his mother was Barbara Katherine Yonce. His paternal ancestor was a Scotchman who came to America several generations ago; and on his mother's side he is of German decent. The Yonce family is quite prominent in Wythe county. Dr. William B. Yonce, now deceased, was an uncle of the subject of this sketch and was for many years professor of Greek and Latin in Roanoke college, while an aunt, Miss Fannie A. Yonce, was a writer of some reputation.

Dr. Morehead was reared in the country, and worked regularly and actively on a farm until his college days, enjoying rugged health, and evincing whenever opportunity offered a keen pleasure in reading and study, and taking into the catholic scope of his literary tastes, with an impartial relish, fiction, history and religious treatises, that included "Robinson Crusoe," Peter Parley's historical stories, Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress," and Arndt's "True Christianity."

He attended private schools in the county, and then became a student in Roanoke college, at Salem, Virginia, from which he graduated in 1889 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Later he entered the Lutheran Theological seminary at Mt. Airy, Philadelphia, from which he was graduated in 1892, in which year he was ordained to the Evangelical Lutheran ministry. He became incumbent of Burke's Garden pastorate, in Virginia in 1892,—where he remained until 1894 when he became pastor of the First English Lutheran church of Richmond, Virginia,—a position which he held until 1898. In the last named year he was elected president and professor of systematic theology in the Southern Lutheran Theological seminary, at Charleston, South



Faithfully your,

Jigitized by Microgoft ®



Carolina. During the scholastic year 1901-02, he studied at the universities of Leipsic and Berlin, Germany, as a special preparation for his teaching work, and also traveled extensively during this period. His connection with the Theological seminary continued until 1903, when he was called to the presidency of Roanoke college, which office he still (1906) holds.

Dr. Morehead received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Roanoke college in 1894, and that of Doctor of

Divinity from the same institution in 1902.

He is an earnest and conscientious student, faithful in his vocations of minister and educator, to which he has brought the thorough equipment of a broad and liberal education in the highest Christian sense.

He married October 6, 1892, Miss Eleanor Virginia Fisher,

and has one child now (1906) living.

Dr. Morehead's biography was written in 1903 by Dr. Julius D. Dreher, the former president of Roanoke college, whom Dr. Morehead succeeded; and a brief biographical sketch of him is published in "Who's Who in America" for 1906-07.

His address is Salem, Virginia.

D. GARDINER TYLER

YLER, D. GARDINER, was born at East Hampton, Suffolk county, New York, July 12, 1846, and his parents were John Tyler and Julia Gardiner. On both sides he is descended from very early emigrants from England to this country. Henry Tyler came to Virginia about 1645, and settled at Middle Plantation, now called Williamsburg. He was one of the justices of York county, Virginia, and his son, Henry, was also a justice, as well as coroner and high sheriff of the county. This last married Elizabeth Chiles, a granddaughter of Colonel Walter Chiles, who had served in the Virginia council, and they had issue: John, who was a student of William and Mary college, and justice of James City. His son was John Tyler, who was born about 1710, lived in James City county, and was for many years marshall of the court of vice-admiralty, dying in August, Through his marriage with Anne Contesse, daughter of 1773. Dr. Lewis Contesse, a French Huguenot, was born John Tyler, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, a man who united the sprightly characteristics of his French ancestors with the sturdy qualities of his English. He served in the Revolution as judge of admiralty, captain of militia, and speaker of the house of delegates. After the Revolution he was judge of the general court, vice-president of the Virginia convention of 1788, governor of Virginia, and judge of the United States district court. He was a warm friend of Patrick Henry and Thomas Jefferson, who both highly appreciated him. Three facts in his life stand out conspicuously: He caused the passage through the legislature of a resolution to call the convention at Annapolis, out of which grew the Constitution of the United States. He was one of the earliest of the Virginia judges to take ground in favor of the superiority of the Constitution over mere legislative enactment. And out of his message to the legislature in December, 1809, grew what is known as the "Literary Fund", which has proved such an aid to public education in Virginia. His son, John Tyler, the father of D. Gardiner Tyler, passed through even a greater succession of

offices, serving as member of the house of delegates, member of the house of representatives, governor of Virginia, member of the United States senate, member of the convention of 1829-30, vice-president and president of the United States, member of the Secession convention, president of the Peace conference, member of the Provisional congress of the Confederate States, and finally member of the house of representatives, when his long and important career ended January 18, 1862.

On his mother's side, Mr. Tyler is descended from Lion Gardiner, who came from England in 1635, and was put in command of Fort Saybrook at the mouth of the Connecticut. Later he purchased an island near the east end of Long Island, which, now known as "Gardiner's Island," became the seat of his family, and is still owned by his lineal descendants. Mr. Tyler's grandfather, Hon. David Gardiner, was a man of independent fortune, a graduate of Yale college, and served at one time in the state senate of New York. His daughter, Julia Gardiner, was celebrated for her beauty and general attractiveness, and was married to President Tyler, June 26, 1844. It was while on a brief trip to her mother in New York that D. Gardiner, the eldest child of this marriage was born.

The subject of this sketch spent his childhood on his father's plantation "Sherwood Forest," in Charles City county. He was of average strength and health, and was fond of rural sports and hunting and fishing. He attended for six years an "old field school" kept by Austin H. Ferguson, who was a good Latin scholar and well versed in English. In the latter part of 1862 he went to Washington college, now Washington and Lee university, where he stayed for two sessions, seeing military service at intervals in the college company commanded first by Professor White, and later by Charles Freeman, a student of the college. In 1864 he joined the Rockbridge artillery, commanded by Captain Graham, and was stationed on the north side of James river and was in all the fighting which occurred on that side, until General Lee ordered the retreat in April, 1865. Mr. Tyler followed the fortunes of the Confederacy to the last ditch and surrendered at Appomattox with the relics of General Lee's army, April 9, 1865.

After the war Mr. Tyler was, by his mother, sent in October, vol. 1—Va.—10 Digitized by Microsoft ®

1865, under the care of Rev. Robert Fulton, of New Orleans, to continue his education in Europe. He attended the Polytechnic school at Carlsruhe and remained in Europe two years. Returning to Virginia, in 1867, he once more attended Washington college, at that time presided over by his beloved commander, General Robert E. Lee, where he studied and graduated in the ancient and modern languages. The following year he studied law and took the degree of Bachelor of Law under Judge John W. Brockenbrough, and, in 1869, studied about a year in the office of James Lyons, a distinguished lawyer of Richmond. In 1871, Mr. Tyler took charge of his mother's plantation in Charles City county, and began to practice law in the county court. As the negroes had a large majority in the county, there was not much opportunity for political preferment; and though Mr. Tyler was several times nominated by the Democratic party for commonwealth's attorney of the county and as a representative in the legislature, he could not overcome the obstacles thrown in the way of his advancement by this circumstance. During this time, however, Mr. Tyler served as a member of the board of visitors of William and Mary college, was a member of the board for the Eastern State hospital at Williamsburg, was a member of the Democratic state committee, elector in 1888 on the presidential ticket, casting his vote for Grover Cleveland, and in the various political campaigns that agitated the state won distinction as a campaign speaker.

At last the hold of negro domination upon the State was released, and, in 1891, Mr. Tyler was elected to the senate of Virginia. After this his promotion was rapid. In 1892, he was elected to the congress of the United States in which he served with great success for two terms. Subsequently he served a term of four years in the senate of Virginia, and, in 1904, he was elected to the office of judge of the fourteenth circuit of Virginia, a position which he still (1906) holds. In the senate Mr. Tyler was patron of the Railroad Commission bill, which, though defeated at the time, was incorporated by the constitution adopted in 1903 substantially in the clauses creating the State Corporation commission. As a judge Mr. Tyler has won golden opinions. He is still a member of the board of visitors of William and Mary college.

Judge Tyler is a man of great culture, and has read much in the classics, history, poetry, and romance. He is an eloquent speaker and fluent conversationalist, which makes him universally popular. In politics he has never wavered from the Democratic faith, and in religious preference he is a Prostestant Episcopalian. The ideas which he wishes to present to the American youth are "devotion to principle, reverence, and earnestness of purpose." He claims that the dangers most to be avoided at the present day are the too great absorption in selfish pursuits, the tendency of young men to forget the respect due to age, and the fickleness which the allurements of modern life are apt to generate in the youth of the land.

On June 6, 1894, he married Mary Morris Jones, the charming and attractive daughter of James Alfred Jones, one of the most distinguished lawyers of the Richmond bar, and has five children—three of whom are boys and two are girls.

He still resides at the paternal estate "Sherwood Forest," and his postoffice address is Sturgeon Point, Charles City County, Virginia.

JAMES CLIVIE CARPENTER

ARPENTER, JAMES CLIVIE, railroad contractor and banker, was born near Fredericks Hall, Louisa county, Virginia, May 4, 1853. His parents were Caius M. Carpenter, a farmer of that county, and Margaret Ellen Carpenter.

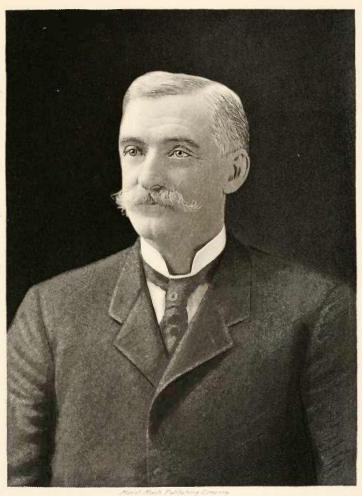
Mr. Carpenter's emigrant ancestor, Philip Carpenter, came to Virginia from England early in the eighteenth century, and

settled in King and Queen county.

Mr. Carpenter's youth was spent on his father's farm, where from the age of twelve years he did the work of a field-hand, in plowing and harvesting the crops. He was educated in the "old field schools" of his neighborhood; but, with a mind that was more attracted to the external things of an out-of-door life than to books, he gave but little attention to study, and made no effort to obtain either a collegiate or university education.

Mr. Carpenter began the active work of life in 1872 as a cart-driver and water-carrier in the construction work of the Chesapeake and Ohio railroad in the state of West Virginia, and while making his start in that humble capacity, he determined to become at some future time a railroad contractor. From the position of cart-driver, he was in three months promoted to the position of foreman of a set of hands, and continued to discharge the duties of this post for four years. In 1878, when the railroad work on which he was engaged had been completed, he went to Richmond and engaged in the tobacco business with Messrs. Hutcheson and Sarvey, in the old Crenshaw warehouse, handling loose tobacco. After two years he entered the service of Messrs Allen and Shafer in the commission business; and two years later set up a business on his own account as a rehandler of tobacco.

In 1886, Mr. Carpenter formed a co-partnership with Mr. C. R. Mason, Jr., and entered the business of railroad construction. Their first contract proved successful; and since that time railroad contracting has been the main work of Mr. Carpenter's life. He has built railroads in every Southern and



Jours luly Leupenter Aixed by Microsoft ®



Middle Atlantic state, and in 1906 has had under construction over one hundred miles of railroad work, involving a cost of more than three and a half millions of dollars.

Mr. Carpenter is president of the First National bank of Clifton Forge, Virginia, and president of the Clifton Forge Light and Water company. He is a deacon in the Baptist church; and is a Democrat in his political creed and allegiance. He belongs to the Masonic order, and is a Knight Templar.

On December 23, 1879, Mr. Carpenter married Sallie Lewis Herring, and of their marriage have been born ten children, of

whom six survive (1906).

Mr. Carpenter's address is Clifton Forge, Alleghany County, Virginia.

WILLIAM EDWIN GARRETT

ARRETT, WILIAM EDWIN, teacher, soldier, lawyer, was born near Philoment I November 30, 1838. His parents were Enoch and Hannah (Batson) Garrett. His father was a farmer who was noted for his industry, steadfast integrity, and a deep sense of personal responsibility. He was of a retiring disposition, and though several times tendered public office he invariably declined the honor. Captain William E. Garrett comes from an ancestry who have been honored in many lands for many centuries. The family is of Teuton origin and Ger is the root, meaning, "firm spear." A branch of them came over to Britain with William The Conqueror in the 1060's and there the root Ger was changed to be Gar. A number of them were ennobled by the English Kings and Queens from time to time and a coat of arms was granted to them. Some of them became high church officials of the Church of England. The noble titles are borne to-day by members of the family in England and Ireland. Some of the Garretts became Quakers in England. Some of them went to Ireland and purchased the sequestered lands of the Irish gentry after the conquest; when Cromwell floated bonds on them as a basis of credit to defray the expense of his war to subdue the Irish. Captain William E. Garrett's American ancestors came from Leicestershire, England, in 1684 and settled in Darby Township, Pennsylvania. The Garrett people are rather long-lived. They are everywhere good citizens, sturdy and peaceful-of average intelligence and are self reliant and thorough going. Many branches of the original families of early settlers in America pushed into new territory in the eighteenth century and were not backward, as pioneers, in aiding to open up and form new states. Sir William Garrett, of London, England, was one of the charter members of the first Virginia colony and it is believed that he was its first chairman.

The childhood and youth of William Edwin Garrett were passed in the country. His health was fairly good and his tastes and interests were those common to boys at that place and time.



Maring Palating Longary Washington II

Yours Fratemally M.D. Garrie

Digitized by Microsoft®



He studied at the village school at Philomont but was not able to take a college course. When nineteen years of age he hired a man to take his place on the farm while he taught a country school near his home. Soon after the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted in the Confederate States army as a private soldier. After serving in this capacity for a year he reënlisted, and was elected captain of Company I, 8th Virginia infantry, and served until the close of hostilities. In 1874, he was elected clerk of the circuit court. He was twice reëlected, making the total term of service twelve years. During this period he studied law. He was admitted to the bar and has been highly successful in the practice of his profession.

Mr. Garrett was married May 19, 1863, to Freelove Berry Shreve. They have had seven children, all of whom were living in 1906. He is a member of the Masonic, Knights of Pythias, and Odd Fellows orders, and in the last two named he has held important offices. He has never given special attention to athletics or to physical culture. His principal relaxation has been found in hunting and fishing. In politics, he has always been a Democrat. His religious affiliation is with the Missionary Baptist church.

His principle impulse to strive for the prizes of life has come from "the personal consciousness of loyalty to a personal sense of duty." The influence of his mother upon his moral and spiritual life was unusually strong and both by precept and example his father taught him self reliance and a high standard of honor in business life. Of the books which have been most helpful to him he names biographies of statesmen and patriots, the Bible, Bunyan, and Shakespeare, but he has gained much from general reading and has found association with others and personal application efficient means of education. In a choice of a profession he was largely influenced by circumstances. He advises his young readers to "avoid debt" and in reply to a request for suggestions as to the best means for strengthening sound ideals and helping young people to attain true success in life he says: "I would emphasize the man as illustrated in the life of General Robert E. Lee, the most complete ideal America has ever produced."

The address of Mr. Garrett is Leesburg, Loudoun County, Virginia.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

ALLEN CAPERTON BRAXTON

BRAXTON, ALLEN CAPERTON, lawyer, is the son of Dr. Tomlin Braxton and Mrs. Mary Caperton Braxton, of King William county, Virginia, and was born at Union, Monroe county, West Virginia—the home of his paternal grandfather—February 6, 1862. Mrs. Mary Braxton was the daughter of Hon. Allen T. Caperton, United States senator from West Virginia.

On his father's side he is descended from George Braxton, Esq., a man of large wealth and high character, who settled at Chericoke, King William county, in 1690; and from Hon. Carter Braxton, a member of the Continental Congress and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In childhood, Mr. Braxton was not especially robust, though not delicate. His education was received at home and at Pampatike academy, which he attended as a day scholar for five years. When sixteen years of age, he struck out for himself, and taught school in the family of Judge Patton, a member of the Supreme court of West Virginia. He also worked for a time on a railroad at nine dollars a month, and afterward became a civil engineer and bookkeeper. Later on, he studied law privately and was licensed to practice in 1883. Before he could begin practice, however, he was, on account of discouragements growing out of lack of means, about to abandon the idea of professional life, and had actually accepted employment as a railroad brakesman, when friends volunteered to lend him the money to enable him to settle in Staunton as a lawyer. This generous offer was gratefully accepted, and thus was saved to the courts and to the service of Virginia a young man who has developed into one of her leading and most respected citizens, and for whom his friends predict a brilliant future.

Two years after settling in Staunton, Mr. Braxton had won the cordial regard and confidence of his fellow-citizens, and was elected, without opposition, commonwealth's attorney and city attorney of his adopted city for two successive terms, serving in these positions four years, 1885-1889. His reputation as an honorable and able lawyer was now made, his masterful ability recognized, and the foundation of his fortune securely laid. In 1901, his services were called into requisition in a broader sphere when he was elected to represent the county of Augusta and the city of Staunton in the Virginia Constitutional convention of 1901-1902. In this body, he held the important positions of chairman of the committee on Corporations and member of the committees on Judiciary and Final Revision. The president of the convention made no mistake when he selected him for this distinguished service, and especially as the head of the committee on Corporations;—a subject which was entirely new to the constitution, and the wise treatment of which called for the exercise of the highest intellectual and moral powers.

Mr. Braxton has published a number of able articles on legal and constitutional themes, among which may be mentioned an address before the Virginia Bar association, entitled "The Fifteenth Amendment—An Account of its Enactment"; an article entitled "The Legitimate Functions and Powers of Constitutional Conventions," and another on the meaning, force and effect of "The Article on Corporations in the Constitution of 1902." He is a member of the Westmoreland club of Richmond, of the Coöperative Education commission of Virginia, and of the William and Mary chapter of the Phi Beta Kappa society.

Mr. Braxton is a Democrat in politics, and has done valuable service in defending the party and in elucidating its cardinal principles. Those who know him best deem him worthy of the highest honors within the gift of the people, and hope that ere long his claims will be recognized adequately. Brief sketches of Mr. Braxton's life are found in "Who's Who in America," "Southwest Virginia and the Valley," and "Virginia and Virginians."

The lesson of Caperton Braxton's life unquestionably is that integrity of character, high and noble purpose and steady, intelligent and earnest work, are the elements essential to the production of real manhood, and that whoever possesses and uses them shall come to the front. While Mr. Braxton is freely accorded the honor of being one of the ablest and most prominent members of the bar in Virginia, the sphere in which he has won his greatest reputation and performed his largest service is as a member of the Digitized by Microsoft ®

recent Constitutional convention, and especially as chairman of its committee on Corporations. From the day of the organization of the convention to its close, he was recognized as among its ablest thinkers and speakers; and it is generally conceded that no one did more to elucidate and solve the knotty problems that arose and thus to perfect the instrument which stands in the first rank of the constitutions of the several states of the Union. While interested in all questions before the body and alert to see that the right solution was reached, his services were invaluable not only on the subjects treated by the committees of which he was a member, but markedly so on the question of finance. The late Virginius Newton, the very able chairman of the committee on Finance and Banking, stated to one of his fellow-members that he found Mr. Braxton his most industrious and helpful assistant in the work committed to him. It was, however, as chairman of the committee on Corporations that he shone forth as an unsurpassed worker and guide. Without detracting in the least degree from the merit and service of others, he may be justly accorded the title of "The author of the Article on Corporations." It is true that he had able, assiduous, and sympathetic assistants on his committee and among his fellow members, who rendered active and valuable help at every step. It is also true that gentlemen outside of the convention, some of whom were prominently identified with corporations, by prolonged discussions presenting difficulties and suggesting solutions, aided materially in reaching just conclusions. But when this has been cheerfully admitted and cordial recognition given to every one in any degree connected with obtaining this invaluable provision, the fact stands out, clear and unmistakable, that the name of Braxton is indelibly inscribed on every section and every sentence, and that the chief credit for its production and formulation and introduction into the organic law of the commonwealth belongs to him. The debate in its behalf, led by him, in open convention is one of the most famous in the later annals of Virginia, and when its adoption was announced after a hotly contested struggle extending through several weeks, the brow of the successful leader was crowned with laurels which will be an honor throughout all time. His almost superhuman industry, his unsurpassed intelligence, his unrivalled candor and courtesy, his full appreciation of what is just to

corporations and due to the people, his wonderful patience, prudence and honesty in dealing with principles and facts which lay at the basis of right conclusions, had received their reward and placed him in the van of Virginians who have served their mother commonwealth wisely and well. Doubtless the future has more in store for him.

The biography of A. C. Braxton furnishes an inspiring example to the youth of our land of what a Virginia boy with "pluck and push," and animated by high ideals, can do in making a name and place for himself and becoming an important factor in advancing the interests of society and the state. It is true that by heredity his name is linked with that of some of the earlier and most highly esteemed settlers in our commonwealth, which descended to him with no blot or blemish along the ancestral line. It is also true that this would have availed little, but have been a reproach, as it has been to many a heedless youth, had he not in early life, under adverse conditions resulting from events connected with and growing out of the War between the States, been careful to put forth strenuous endeavor in the formation of character, and unremitting effort to maintain and improve his position in the world. Aspiration, involving intelligent, faithful and earnest work, is the key which unlocks the riddle of his life.

Mr. Braxton has law offices in both Staunton, Virginia, and Richmond, Virginia, and can be addressed at either place.

JOHN WARWICK DANIEL

ANIEL, JOHN WARWICK, lawyer, orator, legislator, United States senator from Virginia, comes of old Virginia stock, and of a family of lawyers. His father, Judge William Daniel, Jr., and his grandfather, also named William, were both lawyers and judges of distinction. Advantages he had which do not fall to the lot of every young man, but with all that, he has had to carve out his own career, to abide defeats as well as to win victories, and whatever he has become must be attributed in large measure to his own well-directed efforts in the use of his powers and opportunities. Honors rest so fittingly upon his shoulders, and time has touched him so lightly, that the fact is apt to be overlooked that his success has been a growth, reached by successive stages from his youth to the present day.

John W. Daniel was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, on September 5, 1842, and attended, in his boyhood days, several of the excellent private schools at his home. His early inclination was toward the profession with which his family had been so prominently identified. At the old Lynchburg college, in the early fifties, his favorite field of effort was not so much the class-room as the platform. The attainment that in the future was to prove so notable was already shaping itself, and as a declaimer, debater and orator he shone even then among his contemporaries. Public debates participated in by the students, and attended by the people of the town generally, in those days were not infrequent, and on such occasions Daniel carried off a large share of the honors. He is remembered also by his school-fellows as a youth of kindly impulses, social disposition, courteous and companionable, and fond of the outdoor sports of the time.

The War between the States came on, and young Daniel in his nineteenth year, went to the front, first as second lieutenant and drill master in the Stonewall brigade, and soon thereafter he was elected second lieutenant of Company A, 11th Virginia regiment. Subsequent promotions raised him to the rank of



Manufact Sufficient Description

VEn July Yours Inow Daniel.

Digitized by Microsoft®

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENGT AND THARM FOUNDATIONS R major, on the staff of General Jubal A. Early. His three strenuous years in the army were full of incident and abundantly exciting, and his record was one of gallant conduct and devotion to duty. He received four wounds at different times, the last being the most serious. On May 6, 1864, during the battle of the Wilderness, he was in the act of leading forward a section of the Confederate forces. It was not a duty required of a major of the staff, but he saw an emergency where it appeared that a mounted officer could be of service, and there he went. On horseback and in front of the soldiers on foot, he was a fair mark. A detachment of the enemy seemed to rise up from the ground in the woods just ahead. A volley came, and Major Daniel was unhorsed. A large femoral vein had been opened by the bullet, and there was danger. His own presence of mind and the timely aid of a comrade from the ranks saved him from bleeding to death, but his active service in the army was over. The thigh bone had been shattered, and it is still necessary for him to use crutches.

After the close of the struggle at arms, Major Daniel found himself in the thick of the battle of life. The environment of wealth that had been his lot in boyhood, had been changed by the blight of war, and he had his own future to make. He studied law at the University of Virginia for a year, incidentally carrying off the highest honors for oratory. Returning to Lynchburg, he was admitted to the bar, and engaged in the practice of law with his father, the partnership continuing until the death of the latter seven years later. Devotion and earnestness in the labors of his profession soon established his reputation at the bar. His intellectual gifts, his talents as a speaker and advocate, and his personal popularity soon marked him, however, for the political There was urgent call for both ability and diplomacy in those troubled times. In 1869 he was elected to the state legislature as a member of the house of delegates, and served for two years. In 1875 he was elected to the state senate, was reëlected four years later, and was a state senator when nominated for governor in 1881. In the meantime he had twice been an unsuccessful candidate for nomination to congress, on the Democratic ticket, the honor being awarded to older men, and

in 1877, his name had been presented to the Democratic state convention for governor. There was a deadlock between him and his leading competitor, and a compromise candidate won the nomination.

The campaign of 1881 in which he was a candidate for governor was the beginning of Senator Daniel's preëminence in the political life of Virginia. The chief issue was the funding of the state debt. Thousands of voters who had for years supported Democratic candidates at every election, joined with the Republican party to defeat the "Bourbon Funders," as they called the regular Democracy. The coalition, under the name of Readjusters, triumphed at the polls; Daniel was defeated, and William E. Cameron was elevated to the governorship. For forensic fury and sustained, excited public interest, this campaign had few equals in the annals of Virginia politics, and placed Major Daniel in touch with the whole state. He revealed to the people everywhere his high motives, and his qualifications for leadership, establishing himself firmly in the confidence of the rank and file.

In 1884, he was elected to the lower house of congress from his district, and continued to take part in every campaign in his brilliant, aggressive and tireless way. The rule of the Readjuster régime began to show signs of a speedy dissolution, and there were to be two United States senators elected by the legislature to succeed Mahone and Riddleberger. Mahone's term expired first, in 1887. In this conjunction only two names were brought forward, that of John S. Barbour, president of the Virginia Midland railroad, a sagacious and efficient party worker at crucial times, and John W. Daniel. Both were in high favor, but a choice had to be made and the mantle fell upon Daniel. Not since then has any contest been made against him for the office of United States senator from Virginia.

Since his advent in the United States senate, the reputation and influence of Senator Daniel have steadily widened and deepened. It is a forum for which he is peculiarly fitted by inclination, talents and education, and his long service has added invaluable experience to his other qualifications. Now in the prime of his natural powers, he is one of the counselors whom the senate always hears with attention and often applause. His prominence has become national, and in Democratic national conventions he is a well-known and conspicuous figure. It is well known that, in 1896, he could have had the nomination for vice-president by simply yielding assent. Very much the same situation was presented in the Democratic convention of 1900. As a member of the senate committee on foreign relations and on finance, appropriations and of the industrial commission, he had to deal with subjects of permanent and universal importance. Possessing a well-stored, well trained, evenly-balanced mind, and a high patriotic purpose, his counsel is respected and his advice valued by men of all parties. He is easily one of the leaders of the minority in the senate, and in many of the great debates his words have attracted the attention of the whole country.

Mr. Daniel has been a member of the house of delegates, and the senate of Virginia; the Virginia constitutional convention; the United States house of representatives; and the United States senate—and his achievements as a legislator are conspicuous in the enactments of those bodies.

He was one of the pioneers in the establishment of the free school system of Virginia, and the patron of the act that helped to restore the schools when, by the Funding Act of 1870, the school funds were contracted. In the state constitutional convention, he made a minority report on suffrage, from the committee on elective franchise which, after a long struggle, and with slight amendment, was finally adopted. The placing of this amendment in the present constitution of the state has practically solved the suffrage question of Virginia.

In the first session of the fifty-ninth Congress, Senator Daniel secured the adoption of a motion for Southern representation in the South American congress, at Rio de Janeiro, and also of a motion establishing a national powder factory, the purpose of which was to break the power of the powder trust. He took an active part in the debates on the railroad rate bill, and delivered one of the most notable speeches on that measure.

Senator Daniel's record is that of a career, not an episode. The forces by which it has been promoted are various. It cannot be doubted, however, that the chief agency to bring his Digitized by Microsoft ®

abilities and worth into public view and public favor at the outset, was his brilliancy as an orator. As a speaker, he makes a strong impression on the sensibilities and patriotism of an audience. His appearance on the platform is impressive and engaging. His voice is sonorous, with music in it, capable of expressing a wide range of feeling; his gestures, not too frequent, are graceful without being theatrical; his manner, while at times exceedingly vigorous, seldom reaches the stage of excitement. He is rarely denunciatory, in a personal way, and only under the stress of provocation. Buffoonery is foreign to his style.

For many years he has been in great demand as a speaker on all sorts of occasions. His addresses have covered a great variety of subjects; speeches on political issues, of course, having been most numerous. He has moved many a gathering of Confederate veterans to laughter and tears and enthusiasm with reminiscences of camp and field, and appeals to noble sentiment. He has delivered literary addresses at college commencements, engaged in dignified controversy on the floor of the senate, and in arguments before courts and juries, and in the rough-and-tumble joint debate of the campaign tour. On a number of occasions his speech has been historic; his address on Washington in the hall of the United States house of representatives, and that on Lee at the unveiling of the recumbent statute of the Confederate leader at Lexington, are masterpieces of their kind. Many others might be included in the same category.

While his eloquence was Senator Daniel's first stepping stone to political preferment, this gift cannot be set down as the sole bulwark of his political strength. As the people have come to know him more closely, they have come to realize and appreciate more fully the high order of ability with which he is endowed, the rectitude of the sentiments and motives which actuate him, his loyality to the best traditions, his unquestionable integrity, and the genuineness of his democracy.

With well-balanced judgment, cultivated by reflection and experience, he is not easily deceived by "the shouting and the tumult." Though comporting himself as a representative of the people, and not a dictator, yet he has often made his hand felt as a restraining force. He is not given to recklessness or undue

haste affecting the public interest, nor is he afraid to oppose, confiding in his sober second thought to sustain him. "War," said he in the senate, when so many of his party were clamoring for immediate aggressive action—"war can wait a day." He was for doing things—even the things that had to be done—deliberately and in order. He desired to omit no precaution, or even formality, that afterward might be needed to justify the course of his country in the view of the enlightened sentiment of the world.

He is a Democrat from convictions and principles. His effort is to plant himself at the standpoint of the masses, and then to evolve his own conclusions. His opinions so arrived at may or may not satisfy all men, but as to his point of view there can be no doubt. He identifies himself with the people at large, and he joins with them in attacking problems involving the common welfare. It would be surprising in an age of independent thought if his solution should, in every case, receive universal approbation. But in every case it is felt that he himself is convinced, and deliberately convinced, that he is acting for the best interests of his constituency. Political mistakes and errors of judgment may be attributed him by some; dishonesty and unworthy motives by none. This is his tower of strength in the midst of the modern fashionable outcry concerning corruption in public life. There is no fear that on any issue involving a principle he will place himself in a doubtful position—that he will allow himself to be diverted from his course by either the lures or the threats of any class as oppossed to the whole. He is a man of ideals, and the fact is recognized—ideals of government and civic development toward which he endeavors to lead the way by such steps as may be practicable in the changing conditions of the times.

As a lawyer, Senator Daniel's rank is high and of long standing. When he was a comparatively young man, in his thirties, he was rated among the leaders of the Virginia bar. His reputation in this regard, extended and strengt..ened by time and experience, rests upon a solid basis. His thoroughness of equipment and power of concentration are no less marked than his eloquence and skill as an advocate. He does not spare him-

Vol. 1-Va.-11 Digitized by Microsoft ®

self in point of hard labor when affairs of moment claim his attention; indeed his intensity of application at times is extreme. He turns the light from many directions on the subject before him. Not merely the letter of the law, but literature, history, philosophy, any and all of them, furnish tools for his mental laboratory, and he uses them with an ease and deftness of touch that is as fascinating as it is enlightening. In elucidation he is a master, having an instant perception of essentials and the ability to extract from a seeming chaos of facts the relevant and the significant. He is the author of two law books which are accepted as standard, "Daniel on Negotiable Instruments," and "Daniel on Attachments." He has received the degree of LL. D. from Washington and Lee university and from the University of Michigan.

Senator Daniel is not a wealthy man. The time and the talents that might have brought him riches have been devoted in greater part, during many years of his life, to his legislative duties and the political responsibilities which leadership imposes. He applies himself to these as assiduously as the business man does to the affairs of his counting-room. He lives in modest fashion in Washington during the sessions of congress, and, during the recesses, at his residence in Campbell county, Virginia, about a mile from the corporate limits of Lynchburg. Here on the crest of a hill, surrounded by a fine landscape of fields and woods, mountains and valleys, he has a delightful home, where he lives with his family, comfortably, but unostentatiously.

He is a man of exceptionally attractive personality; without sacrifice of dignity, he is essentially democratic in his mingling with men. His manner is of the courtly type, but unaffected, cordial and friendly withal. He does not hedge himself in. In the more intimate circle, he is genial, responsive and unreserved. He cherishes his friendships, and they are many. The atmosphere of popular applause, in which he has lived for more than a quarter of a century, has not unduly elated him, nor caused him to forget that "a man's a man for a' that."

The passport to promotion and success in the life of Senator Daniel is found in the fullness with which he has measured up to his opportunities; the ability, in a constantly expanding sphere of influence and activity, to meet emergencies and fulfil expectations; always ready, and ready with the best there is in him. Throughout his public life he has been faithful to the fundamental ideas of democracy. He is a staunch party man, generally in full harmony with the organization leaders; but his real strength is with the people themselves, independent, to a remarkable degree, of the ordinary devices of what is called "practical politics." He has served longer than any other member of the United States senate from Virginia, in the history of the state, and he will, from all indications, continue there for an indefinite period. Under modern conditions the term "favorite son" is generally a misnomer; in Daniel's case, it may be applied literally. He is the representative Virginian of his time. This is a flattering distinction, and rare, and falls to the lot of a man but once in a while.

His address is Lynchburg, Virginia.

GEORGE WASHINGTON CUSTIS LEE

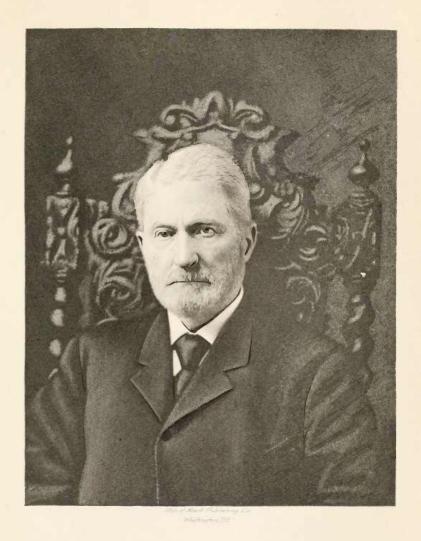
EE, GEORGE WASHINGTON CUSTIS, LL. D., formerly major-general Confederate States army, and president of the Washington and Lee university, was born at Fortress Monroe, Virginia, on September 16, 1832, while his father, Captain Robert Edward Lee, was on engineering duty there. His mother, Mary Custis Lee, was the daughter of George Washington Parke Custis, the adopted son of Washington, and the owner of Arlington.

The highest praise that can be given the mother of Custis Lee is to say that she was in every way fitted to share the fortune, brighten the life, and rear the children of Robert Edward Lee. Of the latter, we feel it needless to speak at all.

The Lees can trace their family back to a long line of distinguished ancestors, one genealogist tracing them back to Robert the Bruce, of Scotland; but their earliest ancestor in America was Richard Lee, of Essex, England, who came to Virginia during the reign of Charles I., became a large land-holder of the Northern Neck, a member of the King's council, and, according to tradition, offered to proclaim Charles II. king nearly two years before he was restored. Other distinguished members of the family in Virginia were General Henry Lee, Francis Lightfoot, Dr. Arthur, William, Richard Henry, all of the earlier era; Sidney Smith and Fitzhugh, of a more recent period. With such ancestry and with the advantages of a good education, it is not surprising that Custis Lee became distinguished as scholar and soldier.

Custis Lee attended the classical school at Clarens, Fairfax county, of which the Rev. George A. Smith was principal, and later the celebrated school of Benjamin Hallowell, in Alexandria, which his father before him had attended. Just then, President Taylor appointed him to a cadetship at West Point, and he entered that academy in June, 1850, graduating with the highest honors of his class in June, 1854.

July 1, 1854, he was appointed brevet-lieutenant in the corps



very truly fo.,



of engineers, United States army; March 3, 1855, second lieutenant; and, October 20, 1859, first lieutenant of the same corps. While in the engineer corps, he served in Georgia, Florida, and California, and in the engineer department at Washington, winning high reputation as an engineer on harbor defences and river improvements. For nearly two years before the breaking out of the War between the States, his duties in the department at Washington allowed him to make his home at Arlington, and in the absence of his father, who was on duty in western Texas, to superintend Arlington, the estate which his grandfather Custis had left to him. He gave evidence of self-sacrifice by quietly having a deed to the estate made to his father and mother; and one of the many beautiful and affectionate letters which his father wrote him was one of grateful appreciation of his act, but firmly declining to receive the proffered gift.

Custis Lee naturally loved the old flag, and his associations in the army were strong; but the grandson of "Light-Horse Harry" and son of Robert Edward Lee could not hesitate in such a crisis. Accordingly, May 2, 1861, he resigned from the United States army, and tendered his services to his native Virginia. On May 10, he was appointed major of engineers in the Provisional army of Virginia; on July 1, he was made captain of engineers in the Confederate army; and on August 31, 1861, he was appointed colonel and aide-de-camp to President Davis. In this position he rendered most valuable service, being the confidential messenger between the president and General R. E. Lee, and performing many delicate and important duties. June 25, 1863, he was made brigadier-general, and put in command of local defence troops around Richmond. October 20, 1864, he was promoted major-general, and commanded troops defending Richmond, north of Chafin's Bluff.

General Lee was anxious, during the whole war, to be in active service in the field, but was prevented by his duties in Richmond and by other causes, from rendering regular service.

In the spring of 1864, however, President Davis sent a messenger to General Lee, to say that if he would order his son Custis to a certain important command, he would make him Digitized by Microsoft ®

major-general, or if necessary, lieutenant-general, at the same time expressing the highest opinion of his ability as a soldier. General Robert E. Lee's reply was characteristic. He said to the distinguished general who bore Mr. Davis' message: "I am very much obliged to the president for the high opinion he expresses of Custis Lee, and I hope that, if Custis has the opportunity, he will prove himself not entirely unworthy of the president's high opinion. But he is an untried man in the field—against his will and my own, the president has kept him on his staff—and I will not take an untried man and promote him over my veteran officers, especially when that man is my own son. The president can do what he pleases, but I will not be a party to any such transaction."

While his brother, Brigadier-General W. H. F. Lee, was a prisoner at Fort Lafayette as hostage for two Federal officers (prisoners) who had been selected by lot to suffer for two Confederate officers in Federal hands, General Custis Lee nobly offered to exchange places with him, as his brother was married and he was not.

When General Early was advancing on Washington in the summer of 1864, the Confederates had a secret plan to fit out an expedition from Wilmington, North Carolina, which should enter Chesapeake Bay, release and arm the large number of prisoners at Point Lookout, and with these reinforce General Early. It was a delicate and important movement, requiring ability and tact in those who led it, and the president did not hesitate to put General Custis Lee in command of the whole expedition, while Colonel J. Taylor Wood commanded the vessels which were to convey the troops and arms to Point Lookout. This plan, it is believed, would have been a brilliant success, had it not been betrayed by some deserter or spy, and the vessels recalled just as they were about to "run the blockade" at the inlet defended by Fort Fisher.

General Custis Lee then resumed his duties in Richmond and held his command until Richmond was evacuated. In the disastrous affair at Sailor's Creek on the retreat from Richmond, General Custis Lee, with General Ewell and a large number of others, was taken prisoner. Like his father and others of the most distinguished soldiers, he "accepted the situation," and went to work to build up his fallen fortunes.

From the autumn of 1865 to February 1, 1871, he was professor of applied mechanics and engineering in the Virginia Military institute, Lexington, Virginia, and filled the chair with great ability. At the death of General R. E.. Lee, October 12, 1870, the trustees of Washington college, in looking for his successor, very naturally turned to his accomplished son, and elected him president of Washington and Lee university. He entered upon the duties of this office February 1, 1871, and gave very great satisfaction to trustees, faculty, and students until July 1, 1897, when his failing health compelled him to resign.

Tulane university, of Louisiana, conferred on General Custis Lee the degree of LL. D., and an honorary degree was also given

him by one of the English Scientific associations.

In politics, General Lee is a Democrat; in church prefer-

ence, an Episcopalian.

Modest and retiring, to a fault, but genial and pleasant in the circle in which he moves, General Custis Lee has many of the characteristics of his great father, and is honored, respected, and loved by those who know him.

General Lee's address is Burke, Virginia.

SCOTT HUME HANSBROUGH

ANSBROUGH, SCOTT HUME, banker and capitalist, was born in Warren county, Virginia, March 6, 1853, and is the son of John and Mary S. (Wright) Hansbrough. John Hansbrough was a farmer of Warren county, and was a man of the strictest integrity, honesty, and purity of character, a typical representative of the men who, in revolutionary days, followed Daniel Morgan, and in a later era, marched with Stonewall Jackson. Mary Wright Hansborough was a typical Virginia matron, and left her impress for everlasting good upon the character of her son.

Of the history of the Hansbrough family, little information is accessible. John's parents died when he was only nine years of age, and the family records were destroyed during the War between the States. Consequently, Scott Hume Hansbrough

himself knows very little of the family history.

He learned to "bear the yoke in his youth," which the good Book says is good for a man. His parents being almost impoverished by the war, and deprived of all their servants, he was compelled to do hard labor on the farm, anything that a boy of twelve or fourteen could do to contribute to the maintenance and the comfort of the family. In this way he learned "to labor and to wait." He learned manly independence. He learned the value of a dollar, and the dignity of labor. He learned that "a man's a man for a' that." In short, he is a typical product of the post-bellum conditions which, while they seemed intolerable to the men of the 70's, have made the men now in control of Southern institutions sturdy, self-reliant, and able to "suffer and be strong."

Scott Hume Hansbrough attended the Front Royal academy, then a small local institution. There he acquired the fundamentals of a good English education, which he has found most valuable in his business life. He entered no college, received no sheepskins, but at an early age engaged in the battle of life



Character to Pathwa

Ministra Mines

Jours Vory truly

S. H. Kaustrongh

Digitized by Microsoft



determined to "do or die," and fight to the last ditch for true and honorable victory.

"What man has done, man can do," is an old apothegm. This was the motto of young Scott Hansbrough. He had seen others start without means and yet succeed, and he determined to do so himself. As a start, he entered a store in the little city of Winchester, Virginia. There, on a meagre salary, he did his duty every day, putting into practice the lessons of industry, frugality, and integrity that he learned in his home, from father and mother. He waited patiently for his day to come. Though he found the duties of his position distasteful, he discharged them faithfully while he was pledged to do those particular duties. At the first good opportunity, he entered a more congenial business, that of insurance, loans and investments. From that time on, his rise has been phenomenal.

Mr. Hansbrough is a member of the firm of Hansbrough and Carter, who do a large loan and investment business in Winchester, Virginia. His standing in financial matters has made his name one to add strength to any company or corporation. Among the positions of trust and responsibility that he has held or is holding are the following: President of the Virginia Bankers association, 1905-06; of the Shenandoah Valley National bank; of the Home Investment company; of the Star Publishing company; of the Winchester and Washington City Railway company; -all of Winchester, Virginia; of the J. R. Smith Milling company, of Purcellville, Virginia; director in the Virginia Wollen company; the Eddy Press corporation, of Winchester, Virginia; the Frederick and Clarke Telephone company; director and treasurer of the San Juan Sugar corporation, of Mexico. He is a trustee of the "Handley Fund." bequeathed by Judge John Handley, of Scranton, Pennsylvania, for library and educational purposes.

In spite of his multifarious duties in the business world, Mr. Hansbrough finds time to serve the public. In 1892, he accepted from Governor McKinney an appointment on the board of the Western State hospital, at Staunton, Virginia. He was reappointed by Governor Tyler and Governor Montague. At this time (1906), he is just entering upon a six years' term upon the Staunton board, and also of the general board having control

of all the hospitals of the state. It is needless to add that he is as earnest in these unsalaried public positions as in lucrative private positions. With him, "public office is a public trust," and not a private pull.

Mr. Hansbrough is deeply interested in hospital work. He regards it as a labor of love to care for his unfortunate fellowbeings. For this reason he was appointed, in 1903, by Governor Montague to represent Virginia at the conference of Charities and Correction held at Atlanta, Georgia, May 6-12, and also at a similar conference held at Quincy, Illinois, in October, 1904.

In youth, as we have said, Scott Hume Hansbrough determined to succeed. If the foregoing paragraphs do not record a phenomenal success, we must burn the histories of Washington and the biographies of Wellington. What, then, is the secret, the "open sesame" of this career? We answer in the words of the poet:

"'Tis not in mortals to command success;

But we'll do more, Sempronius; we'll deserve it."

Deserve, then merit, we answer, is Mr. Hansbrough's secret. He did his best and did it every day. Never despising the day of small things, he fitted himself to take charge of large things.

Such men can help others. If we can get them to tell us the motive, the impelling power of their lives, it will help young men to avoid pitfalls and to achieve success. Fortunately, we have Mr. Hansbrough's advice to young Americans: "The young man who will live up to and comply with every engagement he makes, who is absolutely truthful, honest, industrious, sober, and added to these charity in all things, will certainly succeed beyond any question."

May 14, 1879, Scott Hume Hansbrough was married to Margaret Bowen. They have had three children, of whom two are now (1906) living.

Mr. Hansbrough's address is Winchester, Virginia.





Marine Mark Phil. Co. Wallington, B.C.

Faithfully Yours

That McGuire

Digitized by Microsoft ®

STUART McGUIRE

cGUIRE, STUART, M. D., was born in Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, September 16, 1867, and is the son of the late Doctor Hunter Holmes McGuire and Mary Stuart. The name of his father, Hunter McGuire, is famous throughout the medical world.

Hunter McGuire married Mary Stuart, daughter of Hon. Alexander H. H. Stuart, Secretary of the Interior in President Fillmore's cabinet, and a very prominent Whig in Virginia. The Stuarts, we need hardly say, were a most distinguished family, the most famous of them being "Jeb Stuart," the immortal cavalryman of the Southern Confederacy. On his father's side, also, Doctor Stuart McGuire, comes of fine stock. His grandfather, Doctor Hugh Holmes McGuire, was a prominent physician, and one of his lineal ancestors was Thomas Mar McGuire, lord of Fermanagh, Ireland. When such stocks as the Stuart's and the McGuires produce distinguished men, it is only like begetting like, nothing but natural evolution.

The early life of Stuart McGnire was passed as an invalid; for five years he was confined to his bed and unable to enjoy the rough sports of boys of his age. His chief solace and pleasure was found in books. He passed his boyhood and youth in Richmond, where his father had lived since the war. The handicap of ill-health retarded his education, but, being a lover of standard literature, he found much in history and fiction that laid a groundwork for future study and research. He attended McGuire's school for boys, and, under that well-known teacher, John P. McGuire, prepared himself to enter Richmond college. At the latter institution he did not remain long enough to receive an academic degree, but in 1888, he entered the medical school of the University of Virginia. It seemed but natural for him, a son and grandson of surgeons, to choose the profession of medicine. In 1891, he received his M. D. degree from the University of Virginia.

After his graduation he took a post-graduate course in New Digitized by Microsoft ®

York. His active work as a practitioner began in Richmond when he was first associated with his father as assistant. His whole life and energy were now laid on the altar of the loved profession, and he rapidly became recognized as evincing remarkable ability as a surgeon. He became the associate of his father, and also a member of the faculty of the University College of Medicine, in which he filled the chair of the Principles of Surgery twelve years. After the death of Doctor Hunter McGuire, Stuart McGuire was elected professor of Clinical Surgery and continued to conduct the famous "Saturday Surgical Clinic," which has always been one of the features of the college. The charge of St. Luke's hospital also fell upon his young shoulders; and he became visiting surgeon of the Virginia hospital and consulting surgeon of the Virginia Home for Incurables.

Step by step he has climbed the ladder toward the head of his profession. The presidency of the Richmond Academy of Medicine; membership in the Medical Society of Virginia, and in the Tri-State Medical Association of the Carolinas and Virginia; in the Southern Surgical and Gynecological association, and in the American Medical association—these are some of the positions which he holds in the medical fraternity.

As a crowning honor, he was on June 20, 1905, elected to the presidency of the University College of Medicine. Thus at the age of thirty-eight, he had risen to the head of the institution founded by his illustrious father.

Doctor Stuart McGuire has written many monographs on surgery and like subjects.

He is a member of the Westmoreland and Commonwealth clubs, the two leading social clubs of Richmond. He also belongs to the Lakeside club, the Deep Run Hunt club and the Richmond Shooting club. His recreations are usually taken in the woods or near some stream, where hunting and fishing can be had. After a hard winter of toil, the summer months will find him with a congenial company of comrades in the forests of Canada or some other sportsman's paradise. Automobiling also occupies a part of the doctor's leisure time. His big white motor car, guided by him, is a familiar sight upon the streets of Richmond and on the boulevards around the city.

That the mantle of the father has fallen upon worthy shoulders is evident in the results that already crown Doctor Stuart McGuire's indomitable efforts. The new St. Luke's hospital, built only in very recent years, has been enlarged within the past summer (1905) for the accommodation of patients. The University College of Medicine, since his hand grasped the helm, has received a new impetus in its work. His private reputation as a surgeon is one of the glories of Richmond; and it is safe to say that the phrase "son of his father" will never be applied in any opprobrious sense to this distinguished young surgeon.

Doctor McGuire has never married. He lives with his mother and sisters at 513 East Grace Street, Richmond, Virginia.

JOHN WILLIAM JONES

ONES, JOHN WILLIAM, minister, author, and lecturer, was born at Louisa court-house, Virginia, September 25, 1836. His father, Francis William Jones, was a merchant of Louisa court-house, a high-toned genial, Christian gentleman of the old school, a man whose word was as good as his bond, and who brought up his son to believe that life without honor was a failure, and that honor was a part of a man's religion. Doctor Jones' mother was Ann Pendleton Ashby. Not only did she belong to the distinguished Ashby family, but she was closely allied by blood to other fine old families, such as the Pendletons and Strothers, whose names figure prominently in the history of Virginia.

Doctor J. William Jones married, December 20, 1860, Judith Page Helm, a descendant of the Brookes, the Carters, and the Pages, and of Carter Braxton, one of the Virginia "signers." They had ten children, five of whom are now (1906) living; four

of them ministers of the gospel.

Doctor Jones' father, Francis W., was a militia colonel, and also presiding magistrate of his county. On his mother's side, Doctor Jones is directly descended from Captain John Ashby, a gallant soldier of the revolution. So many of his ancestors were revolutionary soldiers that his sons can join the "Sons of the Revolution" on eight distinct lines of ancestry.

Colonel Francis W. Jones sent his son to the best academies in Louisa, and Orange counties, and thence to the University of Virginia. There he took diplomas in several departments, meanwhile teaching, in order to help to pay his expenses. From the university he went to the Southern Baptist Theological seminary to study for the ministry. Here he sat at the feet of such eminent men as Rev. Doctor J. A. Broadus, and Rev. Doctor Basil Manly, who wielded great influence over him. The work of these and other noble teachers, superadded to the urgent call to Christian work in the university, fired the young man's heart with a zeal for souls which helped to make him one of the most active

preachers in his church, and one of the most untiring chaplains in the Confederate army. When the War between the States came on, Rev. Mr. Jones enlisted as a private. For four years he marched under the flag of the young nation, and even while engaged in chaplain's duty, never ceased to be a soldier. To him the cause of the South was sacred, roused all the enthusiasm of his young manhood, seemed to him the one great cause of the century. To it he zealously devoted his powers of body, mind and soul; and from that time to this, he has never wavered in his belief that the South had a righteous cause, and that it was his solemn duty to defend it to the uttermost, even to the extent of laying down his life, if fate so willed it.

Rev. Mr. Jones was chaplain of the 13th Virginia regiment and missionary chaplain to General A. P. Hill's corps. Of the work done by him in preaching to the Confederate soldiers, in ministering to the sick, and in pointing dying soldiers to the great Captain of their salvation, eternity alone can give a complete record. It need hardly be added that the strictest impulse that has swayed Doctor Jones in life is to serve God and his fellow men.

With these intense moral and spiritual tendencies, Doctor Jones has always had distinct literary and historical tastes. These manifested themselves in his young manhood. They were inculcated by his mother; developed within him as he listened to the traditions of his family, and heard of the revolutionary deeds of his ancestors. No wonder the grandson of Washington's veterans marched joyfully under the banners of Lee and Jackson: blood will tell. The same mother state that gave Washington to the infant republic had called young Jones to maintain her cause against overwhelming odds; and he had always heard and always believed that she had the first claim to his allegiance. Like Lee himself, he went with his state; who shall dare to blame him after forty years or more?

After the war, the Rev. Mr. Jones returned to the ministerial work from which the call of Virginia had taken him. He has filled pastorates in Lexington, Virginia; Ashland, Virginia; and Chapel Hill, North Carolina, and was for some time, resident chaplain of the University of Virginia, representing his denomination in the last named place when they had the rotary Digitized by Microsoft ®

system. At Lexington, he had daily contact with General R. E. Lee, and thus came into possession of information especially qualifying him to write about and lecture about that ideal chevalier of the South. Probably no man living has made so close a study of the every-day life of the Confederate commander. Certainly no writer known to us has more sympathetically portraved General Lee as college president, man, and Christian gentleman. In recognition of Doctor Jones' devotion to the South, he was in 1890, made chaplain-general of the United Confederate veterans. As a lecturer on the War between the States, he is known far and wide. His enthusiasm on that subject is contagious. The man that does not love Lee, Jackson, and the Confederate soldier as depicted by Dr. Jones is worse than the man referred to by the poet as "fit for treasons, stratagems, and spoils." The press of the whole South has exhausted the resources of rhetoric in praise of Doctor Jones' lectures on the heroes of the Confederacy.

As a writer also, Doctor Jones has rendered estimable service to history. As secretary of the Southern Historical society, from January, 1876 to June, 1887, he edited most valuable papers from his own and other pens, and laid up precious material for future historians. His "Personal Reminiscences of General R. E. Lee," (1874) already indirectly referred to, is a thesaurus of valuable facts about the great leader of the "Lost Cause." His "Christ in the Camp" (1887) and his "Morale of the Confederate Army" show most vividly how the gospel of redemption moved the hearts of thousands of the dauntless veterans of the South, and present clearly the high code of honor that prevailed in the Confederate army. Other valuable books of his are the "Army of Northern Virginia Memorial Volume" (1880); "Memorial Volume of Jefferson Davis" (1889); and "School History of the United States" (1898). Doctor Jones is now engaged upon a college and high school history of the United States, and a life of General Lee on a different plan from the volume of 1874.

In 1874, Doctor Jones received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Washington and Lee university, Lexington, Virginia. He is universally known as Doctor Jones; some call him "the fighting parson." If the South had hundreds of men as well versed in the details of her struggle for her rights under the

constitution, she might avert the fulfilment of the late J. L. M. Curry's prophecy, "History as written, if accepted in future years, will consign the South to infamy."

Doctor Jones' address is 109 North 29th Street, Richmond, Virginia.

HENRY TAYLOR WICKHAM

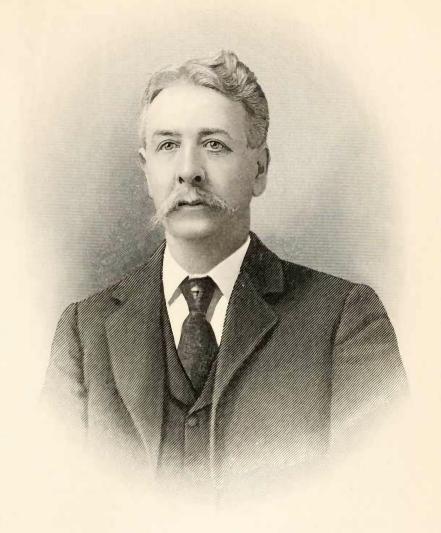
ICKHAM, HENRY TAYLOR, state senator, has been for many years one of the most prominent and influential members of the upper branch of the legislature of Virginia. He was born at Hickory Hill, Hanover county, Virginia, December 17, 1849. After studying in home schools, he entered Washington college, now Washington and Lee university, then under the presidency of General R. E. Lee, where he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts, in 1868. From there, he went to the University of Virginia, where he graduated in law in 1870. Like most other prominent lawyers in Virginia, he attributes his success largely to the influence of Professor John B. Minor, who for half a century taught law with consummate ability in the University of Virginia.

Senator Wickham's father was General Williams C. Wickham, lawyer, planter, soldier, railroad president. His mother was Lucy Penn Taylor, of the distinguished Taylor family of

Caroline county, Virginia.

Thomas Wickham, the first American ancestor of the Wickhams, came from England in 1658, and settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut. Very distinguished was John Wickham, one of the most eminent members of the Richmond (Virginia), bar at a time when any one of them might have filled a seat in the supreme court of the United States. He won great fame as counsel for Aaron Burr when he was tried for treason. John Wickham's grandson, Williams Carter Wickham, the father of Senator Wickham, was brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and one of the most stubborn fighters in the cavalry of the South. With such progenitors, it was natural that Henry T. Wickham should follow the law, and rise to prominence.

Other distinguished ancestors of his are Alexander Spotswood, governor of Virginia; General Thomas Nelson, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence from Virginia, hero of Yorktown and governor of Virginia; John Penn, one of



Faithfull Jones

Hi Wiethand

Digitized by Microsoft ®



the signers from North Carolina, and Colonel John Taylor, of Caroline, distinguished in law, authorship, and statesmanship.

Senator Wickham, however, does not rely upon ancestry. Seeing, when a boy, the ruin and desolation all around him in 1865, he early became well aware of the necessity for work and he determined to make a man of himself and help to recreate the old Commonwealth of Virginia. Inspired by the influences of his old Virginia home, his young blood stirred by looking to the rock whence he was hewn, he went to his life work with a manly, and an indomitable spirit, that was obliged to bring success.

In December, 1870, he began life as a clerk in a lawyer's office in Richmond. In 1874, he was made assistant-attorney for the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad company; later, general solicitor for that corporation. He has held and is holding other responsible and honorable positions in his profession.

Along with his large law practice, Mr. Wickham has found time to render valuable service in the state legislature. In 1879 he entered the house of delegates as a "Debt-payer," and has consistently adhered to that line, being the mover in 1890 of the resolutions resulting in the settlement of the state debt questions. In 1888 he entered the senate and for seventeen years, has been a prominent member of that body. As chairman of the finance committee, he has played a most important part in state affairs. His honesty of purpose and his unselfish regard for the public interests have never been for a moment questioned. He well deserves the sobriquet, "faithful watch-dog of the treasury." No wild schemes ever turn his head or lead him into neglecting the best interests of Virginia. As a friend of public education, he will always be honored in his state.

In politics Senator Wickham is a Democrat; in church preference, an Episcopalian. Prior to the Cleveland campaign of 1888, Mr. Wickham had been a Republican on national issues, while affiliating with the Conservative, or Democratic, party on state issues. He supported Cleveland on the issue of tariff for revenue, and reform in the administration and was always with the whites on the race issue.

Mr. Wickham is a public-spirited man. Besides giving no little of his time and thought to legislative duties, he is a member Digitized by Microsoft ®

of the Virginia Historical society, the Sons of Confederate veterans, and the Hanover Troop association.

Senator Wickham's success in life is due to a combination of character, ability, and indomitable energy. His motto is keep a stout heart, and never despair. For him, "life is earnest." Excellence in small things must precede the ability to accomplish large things. This with truth is the philosophy of life.

December 17, 1885, he married Elise Warwick Barksdale, of Richmond, Virginia. They have had two children, both of whom are now (1906) living.

Senator Wickham lives at Hickory Hill, the old family seat; but his law office is in Richmond, Virginia.





yours Sincerely 36. Elwar

Digitized by Microsoft®

HENRY CARTER STUART

TUART, HENRY CARTER, was born at Wytheville, Wythe county, January 18, 1855, and his parents were William Alexander Stuart and Mary Taylor Carter. His father was descended from Archibald Stuart, who was of Scotch descent, but who came directly from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1726, first settled in Pennsylvania and afterwards, in 1732, in Augusta county, Virginia. His son, Alexander Stuart, was a major in the Revolutionary war, and had a son Alexander Stuart, who was a lawyer of ability and was territorial judge of Missouri by appointment of Thomas Jefferson. The latter's son. Archibald Stuart, was a member of congress and a member of the conventions of 1829-30, and of 1850-51. He married Elizabeth Letcher and had six children, of whom Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, of Confederate fame, was one, and William Alexander Stuart, father of the subject of this sketch, was another. William Alexander Stuart was a man remarkable for his purity of life, unbounded energy, fine business capacity, sunny disposition and great liberality. He was prominently engaged in manufacturing and general business and acquired a large fortune.

His son, the subject of this sketch, was so unfortunate as to lose his mother at the age of seven years, but he had the care of kind friends and a devoted father, and grew up in the enjoyment of perfect health. His special tastes in childhood were outdoor sports and agricultural pursuits. His life was passed mainly in the country, where he was required by his father to acquaint himself with all kinds of manual labor and was not allowed to be idle. After an attendance of several years upon private schools, he entered Emory and Henry college from which he graduated in 1874 with the degree of A. B. He then took a course of law at the University of Virginia for one year, after which he began the active work of life, in 1875, as assistant to his father.

This work consisted chiefly in stockraising to which Mr. Stuart has given most of his time up to the present time (1906). As president of the Stuart Land and Cattle company and presi-

dent of the Citizens' National Bank, president Buckhorn Iron and Improvement company, vice-president Prudential Fire Insurance company, he has been deeply engrossed in the development of the Southwest, and has acquired by his own unaided efforts very large interests in lands and cattle, besides substantial interest in mineral properties and mining enterprises.

While so much of his life has been spent in the way suggested, Mr. Stuart has, nevertheless, found time to give attention to the services of his state. He was a leading member of the Constitutional convention of 1901-1902, and in 1903 was elected a member of the Virginia corporation commission for a term expiring in 1908. He is a member also of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia, and of the College of William and Mary.

In religious preference Mr. Stuart is a Methodist and in politics he is and always has been a Democrat. He is a member of the Society of Sons of the Revolution, the D. K. E. fraternity, and of the Westmoreland and Commonwealth clubs in Richmond, Virginia. Though much of his time is now spent in Richmond, he is still fond of the country and loves to ride horseback, which is his chief form of exercise.

Mr. Stuart is regarded as one of the strongest men in Virginia—a reputation which he has earned by the solid display of his intellect as shown in results rather than by the dazzling effects of speech or oratory. He has never tried to court popular favor, and yet he is a general favorite. His name has been connected with the governorship and other high offices, but he has never been a candidate for any. Such honors in a political way as have come to him have been forced upon him and never been matters of his own seeking.

He married Margaret Bruce Carter, February 26, 1896, and has one child.

His city address is Richmond, Virginia, and country address Elk Garden, Russell County, Virginia.

WILLIAM BAIRD McILWAINE

cilwaine, william Baird, was born in Petersburg, October 4, 1854, and his parents were Robert Dunn McIlwaine and Lucy Atkinson Pryor. His father was a man of sterling integrity, courage and industry, which he graced with popular and agreeable manners. During the War between the States he served as captain of cavalry and after the war was a commission merchant in the city of Petersburg. Mr. McIlwaine's grandfather, Archibald Graham McIlwaine, was a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, who came to this country from Londonderry, Ireland, in the year 1818. He stopped first at Philadelphia, but soon removed to Petersburg, where he was one of its largest commission merchants and founded and was president of the Life Insurance Company of Virginia.

On his mother's side Mr. McIlwaine is descended from the typical Virginia cavalier stock. She was a child of Rev. Theodorick Pryor and Lucy Atkinson (daughter of Roger Atkinson), and her grandmother Pryor and grandmother Atkinson were both granddaughters of Richard Bland, of "Jordan's," whose celebrated pamphlet, in 1766, on the stamp act was the first formal enunciation of the doctrine that the only connection of the colonies with England was the tie of the crown. The wife of Richard Bland was Elizabeth Randolph, daughter of William Randolph, of Turkey Island, whose descendants in many lines have lent honor and glory to Virginia

in almost all the field of human endeavor.

William B. McIlwaine is a worthy representative of his distinguished ancestors and combines the sturdy character of the Scotch-Irish race with the brilliancy and dash of the cavalier. With the exception of a few years passed in the country during the war, his life has been almost entirely spent in the city. But he was always of a hardy constitution, and no country boy ever enjoyed his sports more than he. After the usual attendance in school, he entered Hampden-Sidney college where he was grad-

uated A. B. in 1873. It was his father's intention to send him for fuller preparation to the University of Virginia and afterwards to Heidelberg in Germany, but the financial panic of 1873 brought reverses which disappointed these fond expectations; and young McIlwaine was compelled to go to work, for a time assisting his father in handling tobacco, cotton, wheat, etc., on commission, and after his death conducting the business on his own account. But the natural genius of Mr. McIlwaine soon directed his ambition into an avenue of labor wholly different from that pursued by either his father or grandfather. If ever a man was born to a profession, Mr. McIlwaine was born to that of law. Too busy in the day with his commission business to attend to anything else, he spent the lone hours of the night in the study of law books, and December 19, 1878, qualified as a regular practitioner in the courts, and thus made the beginning of a brilliant career which has placed him in the front rank of the lawyers and statesmen of Virginia.

He soon became noted at the bar of Petersburg as a most eloquent advocate, a close and searching reasoner, and an industrious, laborious student of his cases. The result has been that his legal services have been eagerly sought after, and he is a director in many important private corporations, and president, since its organization, of the Petersburg telephone company.

His eminent legal abilities and popular manners recommended him for political honors, and he has been a member of the city council, a member of the house of delegates, and a state senator for three successive terms. In the legislature he readily took his place among the leading members for eloquence and native ability. In 1897 he was appointed chairman of the senate committee of the courts of justice, a position of great dignity and consequence; and in that capacity he had great share in shaping legislation. His speech, in 1899, in nomination of Thomas S. Martin for the United States senate, was a model of its kind, and was thought to compare favorably with the oratorical efforts of the most distinguished statesmen of former days. Among the measures advocated by Mr. McIlwaine probably the bill known as the Employers' Liability bill was the most important, and his speech delivered upon it in February, 1900, was pronounced by

the newspapers the ablest effort made in the senate during that session. Mr. McIlwaine after giving fourteen years of service to the State has found it necessary, on account of his large law practice, to decline a reëlection, and the same consideration has made him turn a deaf ear to the proposals made in many quarters to run him for congress and even for governor of Virginia.

Mr. McIlwaine is a Democrat in politics and a Presbyterian in religious preferences. He is a member also of various orders and societies-of the Masons, the Knights Templar, of the Odd Fellows, of the Red Men, of the Knights of Honor, of the Elks, of the Chi Phi fraternity, and of the Phi Beta Kappa society—the oldest Greek letter fraternity in the United States. While Mr. McIlwaine has been a very busy man he is, nevertheless, a man of learning and culture, and his membership in the last named organization, which is a purely literary order founded in 1776 at William and Mary college, is a tribute to his fine acquirements as a scholar and his wide general information. his younger days Mr. McIlwaine was very fond of fox huntinga passion doubtless inherited from his cavalier ancestors, but in later years he has discarded the sport and seeks relaxation from office work in directing the affairs of a farm near Petersburg. "I am," says Mr. McIlwaine, "what William J. Bryan would call an agriculturist rather than a farmer." On account of the complexity of human character he does not care to commit himself to suggestions having in view the attainment of success by others. He is inclined to consider the truisms which are usually uttered by many people for promoting the attainment of human ideals as having no great practical value, for he holds that "profitable suggestions can be made only to suit individual needs."

Mr. McIlwaine has been married twice—first to Jane Maury Pegram, November 7, 1877, and secondly to Sarah Joseph Claiborne, December 28, 1882. He has had seven children, four of whom are living.

His postoffice address is 371 West Washington Street, Petersburg, Virginia.

JOSEPH LEONARD JARMAN

ARMAN, JOSEPH LEONARD, president of the State Female Normal school at Farmville, Virginia, and one of the most distinguished educators in the state, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, November 19, 1867. His father, William Dabney Jarman, was, for the last twelve years of his life, connected with the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad company as its yardmaster at Charlottesville, Virginia, and prior to that time was a farmer in his native county of Albemarle. Professor Jarman's mother was Catherine Goodloe Lindsay, a descendant of Colonel James Lindsay, of Caroline county, Virginia, who was a wealthy and prominent citizen of his section in the early part of the eighteenth century, and who was of the family of the Lindsays of Balcarras, in Scotland.

Professor Jarman was educated in the public schools, at the Miller school in Albemarle county, and at the University of Virginia. At the Miller school, he prosecuted his studies with the energy and determination which from his earliest boyhood had characterized his ambition to obtain an education; and at the University of Virginia, which he attended from 1886 to 1889, he pursued special courses in natural science, in which he graduated with distinction. In his first year at the university, he won on competitive examination the Miller scholarship, and was thereby enabled to continue his studies in the university for two additional sessions. After leaving the university, he filled for twelve years the chair of natural and physical sciences in Emory and Henry college, one of the oldest and best known of the Southern educational institutions. In 1902, he was elected president of the State Female Normal school, a position the duties of which he has discharged with conspicuous ability to the present time (1906).

Professor Jarman, while pursuing the calling of a teacher, from the time when he had charge of classes at the Miller school in 1889, has made a marked impression upon the people of his state by his sympathetic and active interest in public matters; and



Moustruly, It Januar,

Digitized by Microsoft®



his wide acquaintance with men of affairs has given him an unusual influence in Virginia. He possesses a high order of scholarship; and his executive ability has been illustrated by his strong and successful administration of the State Female Normal school. He is a forceful speaker, and is a prominent factor in the educational life of the commonwealth.

During his stay at Emory and Henry college, Professor Jarman served for three years as chairman of the college faculty. He is a Bachelor of Arts of Emory and Henry college, having had that degree conferred upon him in 1898; and is a member of the American Chemical society, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the Historical society of Virginia, and the National Educational association, and is the present state director for the last named body. He is also a member of the executive committee of the Coöperative Education commission; and was elected by the senate of Virginia, in the spring of 1906, a member of the State board of education.

President Jarman is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has been a steward for more than twelve years, and was a delegate to the general conference of his church which was held at Dallas, Texas, in 1902.

December 22, 1891, President Jarman married Mary Helen Wiley, daughter of the late Rev. E. E. Wiley, D. D., who was for many years the president of Emory and Henry college, and one of the foremost men of his church. Miss Wiley was descended from the Emerson family of Massachusetts, whose most distinguished member was Ralph Waldo Emerson.

President Jarman has had four children, all of whom are now (1906) living.

His address is Farmville, Virginia.

WILLIAM HENRY RUFFNER

UFFNER, WILLIAM HENRY, LL. D., first state superintendent of public instruction of Virginia, deserves to rank among the leading citizens of his native state. He is a man of sound and extensive learning, of unusual natural ability, of rare earnestness of purpose, and of conspicuous devotion to duty. These were inherited qualities and gifts, and they have been used, with notable efficiency and success, for the honor and advancement of his country.

Doctor Ruffner is a man of distinguished lineage. His father, Henry Ruffner, D. D., LL. D., a clergyman and teacher of wide reputation, was a professor in Washington college (now Washington and Lee university), and his executive and scholarly gifts were amply recognized by the board of trustees, who elected him president of the institution, an office which he filled with uninterrupted success for twelve years (1836-1848). He was generally recognized as a man of unusual force of intellect and of great learning. He was also a man of gentle, modest, and sweet disposition, but always fearless and bold in maintaining opinions and policies he believed to be right. Doctor W. H. Ruffner's mother, Sarah Lyle Ruffner, belonged to the well-known Lyle family, which has long been honorably and influentially connected with the material, intellectual and moral progress of the great Valley of Virginia. The influence of the mother was a mighty factor in fashioning the career of the son.

Doctor Ruffner was born in Lexington, Virginia, February 11, 1824, and his long, fruitful, and honored life has been lived in his native county, with the exception of the years when his public or professional labors called him away. His maternal ancestors were Scotch-Irish, descendants of Samuel Lyle, who came from the north of Ireland (about 1740) to Rockbridge county, Virginia. On his father's side, Peter Ruffner, who came from Switzerland in 1732, was the founder of the family in this country.

Doctor Ruffner is a magnificent specimen of physical man-

hood, though he has been frequently hampered by ill-health. His life has always been characterized by great activity and tireless industry. He has always been fond of physical exercise, and believed in it. He has consistently advocated it as an important factor in education.

"In his youth Doctor Ruffner's vacations were often spent in the country, where he cheerfully took part in the various kinds of work incident to farm life. To-day he was plowing corn; to-morrow he was driving a wagon; the next day he was racing horses."

Doctor Ruffner enjoyed most excellent opportunities for acquiring an education. He passed through the grammar school of Washington college, and then entered upon his collegiate education, graduating at the college with the A. B. degree, in 1842, and three years later received from his alma mater the Master's degree, at that time the highest honor she had to bestow. During all these earlier years, as in later times, he was an omnivorous reader especially in the physical sciences, in moral philosophy, and in political economy. He was an ardent student of educational discussions and treatises generally. After completing his academic education he spent two years in the study of theology, one in Union Theological seminary, Virginia, and another at Princeton. He entered the ministry of the Presbyterian church.

Dr. Ruffner was chaplain of the University of Virginia, 1849-51. During this time he married (September 3, 1850) Miss Harriet A. Gray. This union was blessed with four children, of whom two are now (1906) living. For two years (1851-53) Doctor Ruffner was pastor of a large Presbyterian church in Philadelphia, the Seventh, now the Tabernacle church, after which time he practically gave up the ministry on account of impaired health, and until 1869 he engaged in farming and in extended investigations in geology. In this period he ran a section line across the state of Virginia from Hampton Roads to the Ohio river. He received the honorary degree of LL. D., from Washington and Lee university in June, 1874; and served his alma mater as trustee from 1865 to 1876, and in later years, from 1896 to 1899.

Although Doctor Ruffner has been eminent as a writer, a scientist, and a clergyman, he is distinguished chiefly as an educator. He has been, in the truest sense, "an educational statesman," if we may use a modern phrase. More than that, he has been an educational prophet, many years ahead of his time. He has been, indeed, the Horace Mann of Virginia, a pioneer leader in educational reform and progress. He is the man who first gave local habitation and a name to the great plans of Thomas Jefferson. He blazed the way in which others have followed. No one has approached him as a master of the educational needs of the commonwealth of Virginia. No one has done as much as he for the children of this generation in his native land. He is a philosopher, and yet not a dreamer. He is an enthusiast, and yet not a fanatic. He has understood men, and has always been a master architect. He has done a great work in an untried and for a time, in an unsympathetic field; but without faltering he has worked out, as far as the times permitted, the great ideal he set before him. Few men, under existing circumstances, could have established a more worthy system of public instruction with a more appropriate code. His father before him had outlined a remarkable plan for the schooling of the white population, little suspecting, perhaps, that his distinguished son would in due time enlarge its scope, amplify its provisions and perfect its details. On March 28, 1870, Superintendent Ruffner sent to the legislature a brief circular prefacing his plan of organization, closing with the declaration that, "Virginia for the first time as a state, is entering upon the systematic production of the most valuable commodity that can be possessed by a state, or offered in the markets of the world the making of trained mind."

Soon afterwards Doctor Ruffner submitted to the legislature of Virginia his plan for the organization of a complete system of public education for Virginia. This was done only after long and careful study, during which he received no assistance from any one except from John B. Minor, of the University of Virginia, who aided him in making the final revision.

It is a mistake to suppose that Doctor Ruffner's talents as superintendent of public education in Virginia were limited to his genius for organization and attention to details. He was also an educational philosopher. He was a thinker, a man to plan as well as to execute. His written discussion of the educational needs of the state are to-day educational classics, though a quarter of a century has passed since he laid down the work (his term of service extended from 1870-1882), it may be doubted if the system, as developed since his day, has reached the point of perfection to which he aspired and for which he labored.

The spirit of Doctor Ruffner cannot be better expressed than in the following impressive words with which he closed his final report: "I have now delivered my testimony, and am perhaps near the end of my public services. When the time comes for me to lay down the burden, I personally will have no feeling but that of great relief. My work I commend to God, and my conduct to the charitable judgment of my countrymen. My heart will still live in the noble work of educating the people and of building up the commonwealth." His work does live, and will live forever. It has survived, and will survive, the assults of its enemies and the neglect it has suffered from the indifference of its half-hearted friends.

It should be added, in conclusion, that Doctor Ruffner served for three years (1884-1887) as president of the State Female Normal school, at Farmville. The plans for the organization of this school were wrought out by Doctor Ruffner, Doctor James Nelson, Doctor Curry and Doctor John L. Buchanan. Doctor Ruffner, however, as its first executive, established it in its career of great usefulness and power.

Immediately after leaving the office of superintendent of public instruction, he entered upon a career of field geology, which was continued about ten years, with an interval of three years given to the Normal school.

His first work was in conjunction with Professor J. L. Campbell, of Washintgon and Lee university, in making a physical survey of the proposed route of the Georgia-Pacific railway, a distance of five hundred miles, the report on which was published. He made extensive examinations of the great iron ore and coal beds of Alabama for the owners. Also numerous surveys of mineral properties for railroads, corporations and

individuals in Virginia and other states. His most extensive work was done for the Seattle and Eastern railroad, in Washington (Territory), the report of which was published in a duodecimo volume.

Doctor Ruffner is still (1906) living in retirement at his pleasant home, Tribrook, near Lexington, respected and honored of men, and in the sweet consciousness of duty done in a cause which will always be near to the hearts of his countrymen.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR GENGK AND TOLDER PRESENTATIONS R



Mexical Mark Publisher Growns Markey Dol P.C.

Yours truly Colay Drewn

Digitized by Microsoft®

CLAY DREWRY

REWRY, CLAY, merchant and ex-Confederate major and president of the wholesale dry goods house of the Drewry-Hughes Company, of Richmond, was born in King William county, Virginia, August 9, 1833. For over a half century he has been a familiar figure in the Virginia capital, and during all that time he has held the unwavering confidence of the public and proved himself a worthy scion of the illustrious family whose name he bears. For two centuries, at least, the Drewrys have figured among the gentry of Virginia. The first known ancestor of Major Clay Drewry to come to America was his great great-grandfather, John Drewry, who emigrated from England about the middle of the seventeenth century and settled in York county, Virginia. He had two sons, John and William, the latter of whom settled in King William county, and who was the great-grandfather of Clay. His grandfather, John, was a captain of a militia company during the Revolutionary war, and married a Miss Slaughter. Since that time the Drewrys have been conspicuous both in peace and war. Martin Drewry, the father of Clay, was a sturdy old Virginian, who, because of his sound common sense and his integrity of character, was often chosen as arbitrator in disputes and who served the public as a magistrate, high sheriff and captain of a military company, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He married Mildred S. Fox, a representative of another family prominent in the affairs of the state, and a woman of fine character whose influence upon her son was powerful and beneficent.

Clay Drewry was started on the right path early in life. His father made him perform many a hard hour's work on the farm, but nevertheless encouraged him to take part in out-door sports and impressed upon him the importance of having a sound mind in a strong body. The lad was carefully educated at Rumford academy in King William county, but his tastes were in the line of business and in February, 1851, he became a clerk in the wholesale dry goods house of Willingham & Ellett, in Richmond.

Though not given to sentiment, he was full of ambition, worked hard and pushed steadily ahead. The Civil war, however, brought a sharp and long interruption to his plans for life. He was prompt to enlist in the military service of the Confederacy, which he entered with the rank of first lieutenant. He soon reached the rank of captain and later was promoted major in the Southern army, was wounded at the battle of Malvern Hill and slightly at the second battle of Manassas and surrendered with General Joseph E. Johnston at Greensboro, North Carolina. His brother, Major A. H. Drewry, of Westover, was in command of the Confederate forces who repelled the Federal General Barto at Drewry's Bluff in 1862 and for which action he was thanked by the Confederate congress.

Clay Drewry was too practical a man to risk his fortunes on public offices. Although his valiant services as a soldier would have entitled him to many honors at the hands of the Virginia people, he has contented himself with the unremunerative position of alderman in the city council of Richmond. Above all things else he calls himself a "dry goods man." He has been at the head of the house with which he is now associated, or its predecessors, for over thirty years and knows every detail of the work. The wishes of his parents and elder brother, which, however, coincided with his own wishes, led him to choose the vocation in which he engaged. His great success was most richly deserved. It came as the reward of foresight, energy, and close application to business.

Major Drewry is a Master Mason, a Royal Arch Mason and a Knight Templar. He is a member of the Episcopal church and in politics is an uncompromising Democrat. As might be expected, his extensive knowledge, long experience and fine common sense make him a valued adviser, and almost every day he is consulted on matters of importance to Richmond, and its people. On December 3, 1863, he married Miss Jane T. Birchett, the daughter of Doctor George Keith Birchett, of Vicksburg, Mississippi, who was one of the few ladies who remained in Vicksburg during the memorable siege of that place in 1863. The greater portion of the time she lived in a cave. They have had nine children of whom five are now (1906) living.

His address is Richmond, Virginia.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENGY AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



Very Truly Beverley J. Crump

BEVERLEY TUCKER CRUMP

RUMP, BEVERLEY TUCKER, was born at Richmond, Virginia, June 10, 1854. His father was the Hon. William W. Crump, sometime judge of the Circuit court for Richmond and assistant secretary of the Treasury for the Confederate States of America, and one of the ablest and most eloquent members of the Richmond bar. His mother was Miss Mary S. Tabb, of the well-known family of that name and herself endowed with all the traits of mind and manner that so happily characterized the Virginians of the older school.

The subject of this sketch was reared in his father's home in Richmond where, in an atmosphere of broad culture, he naturally imbibed a love of books that prepared him for what has been his life work and contributed in every way to the development of a sound literary taste. His early schooling was acquired at the academies of Mr. John M. Strother and of Mr. Thomas H. Norwood, in Richmond. He later attended the Virginia Military institute at Lexington, from which he graduated with first honor in the class of 1873. In September, 1874, he went abroad with the intention of doing post graduate work in history and Roman law. and accordingly, attended lectures during five semesters at the University of Berlin and the University of Göttingen, from the autumn of 1874 to May, 1877. During the academic year of 1877-78 Mr. Crump attended law lectures at the University of Virginia and in June, 1878, received the degree of Bachelor of Law from that well-known institution. Returning from the University of Virginia to his home, he at once entered upon the general practice of the law in Richmond being associated with his father, Hon. William W. Crump, under the firm name of W. W. & B. T. Crump. The father, better known as "Judge" Crump, was at this time and to the day of his death, one of the ablest, most highly esteemed, and deservedly successful members of a bar that counted among its number many men of high character and marked ability. The son thus had formed a professional alliance which complemented by his own industry

bespoke for him a success in his life work which he deserved to possess and did speedily attain. In 1893 and 1894 Mr. Crump was a member of the Virginia legislature. Upon the resignation of the Hon. Beverly R. Wellford from the judgeship of the Circuit court of Richmond in 1902, Mr. Crump was elected by the legislature to fill that position, having been unanimously nominated to that high office by the members of the bar of Richmond—a worthy tribute from his fellow lawyers to his integrity and ability. Mr. Crump, from this time known as Judge Crump, did not assume this judgeship, having been appointed in the autumn of the same year a member of the state corporation commission. This commission had but recently been created by the new constitution of Virginia and the functions conferred upon it called for the services of no ordinary men. In the selection of Judge Crump, and of his two associates, the Hon. Henry C. Stuart and the Hon. Henry Fairfax, the governor of Virginia exercised wisely his appointive power. Judge Crump was made chairman of the commission and has so served since the organization of that body in March, 1903. This position is one that in a marked degree calls for a man of integrity, learning, industry, and courtesy; and in every requirement Judge Crump has proven himself the man for the place.

Judge Crump was married October 15, 1884 to Miss Etta Ogle Tayloe of "Mount Airy" a well-known estate in Richmond county, Virginia. Of this union there are three daughters and

one son, all of whom are living (1906).

Judge Crump has little time for recreation, but like all Virginians of English descent he is fond of outdoor life and when circumstances permit indulges in hunting and fishing. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. In politics he is a Democrat. He is also a member of the Phi Beta Kappa society, having been elected to that honor as a tribute to his broad culture.

His address is Richmond, Virginia.





Youra truly H. G. Millans

HENRY EDWARD McWANE

cWANE, HENRY EDWARD, manufacturer, was born in Wytheville, Wythe county, Virginia, June 16, 1859. His parents were Charles P. and Eliza H. (Dudley) McWane. His father was a millwright and pattern maker, a man of integrity, industry and energy. He never held or desired to hold public office but was well known, and highly respected in the community in which he lived. The first known ancestor of the family to settle in America was the great-grand-father of the subject of our sketch, who came from Scotland and whose wife was a native of Ireland. For several generations the members of the family have displayed a remarkable degree of manual dexterity and Mr. McWane notes the fact that his grand-father, James McWane, who lived in Nelson county, Virginia, was an excellent mechanic and assisted Cyrus McCormick in the construction of the first grain reaper that approached perfection.

In childhood and youth Henry McWane lived in a village. His health was delicate but he had both ambition and determination to succeed in life. He was fond of study and attended the public schools of his native place as long as possible but circumstances were such that he could not obtain a collegiate educa-In early youth he learned the trade of molder and just before he was twenty years of age he entered into partnership with his father under the firm name of C. P. McWane and Company, which carried on the general business of founders, machinists, and manufacturers of plows and other agricultural implements at Wytheville, Virginia. In the spring of 1887 he removed to Lynchburg, Virginia, and became superintendent of the Glamorgan Company, founders and machinists. Here he was remarkably successful and in addition to the work which had been carried on up to that time, he commenced the production of cast iron gas and water pipes which proved of great advantage to the company. Two years after he was appointed superintendent he was elected president and general manager of the concern and held these positions until 1902. When he took charge of the works only sixteen men were employed and the working capital of the company was only thirty-five thousand dollars; at the time of his retirement from the company seven hundred men were in its employ and the capital was half a million dollars. The change made by Mr. McWane at this time was for the purpose of enabling him to purchase the Lynchburg Plow works, which was effected in May, 1902. The capital of the company was increased from eighty thousand dollars to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars and the name was changed to the Lynchburg Foundry Company. The business was extended by the building of what is known as the McWane pipe works and which is a department of the foundry company. The first year of Mr. McWane's connection with this firm he held the offices of president and treasurer, but after the expiration of that period he was, and still remains, president and general manager. What he has accomplished may be seen from the fact that in 1902 only sixtyfive men were employed, while in 1906 the number has increased to two hundred and seventy-five.

Mr. McWane was married to Blance P. Roberts, September 21, 1882. They have had ten children, of whom nine are now living. He is a Mason and a member of the Royal Arcanum. He has never given special attention to athletics or any system of physical culture; his principle recreation he finds in fishing and agricultural pursuits. In politics he is a Prohibitionist but states that in the last three national elections he has voted the Republican ticket. His religious affiliations are with the Disciples of Christ, or Christian church, in which body he holds the office of elder, and he is also prominent in Sunday school work. While his convictions are strong he is always courteous in stating them and he is highly respected wherever he is known.

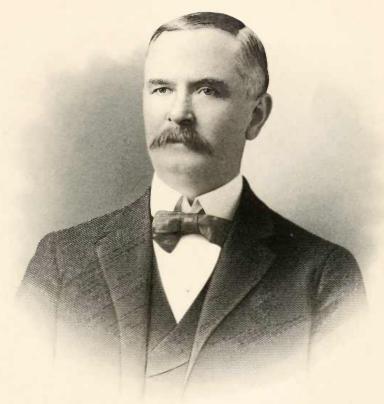
In the choice of his occupation Mr. McWane was governed largely by circumstances which were beyond his control although he cheerfully yielded to them. In carrying on his work he has found contact with other men in active business very helpful. As he looks over his life and its results he feels that his success in business has far surpassed his most sanguine expectations. And, it may be remarked, this success has been won by industry, energy and adherence to sound business methods. For the sake

of helping young people to attain true success Mr. McWane advises: "Truthfulness and frankness in all business transactions, perseverance, and cultivation of tact in dealing with your fellow men coupled with politeness to even the humblest; also total abstinence from strong drink."

Mr. McWane's address is 214 Cabell Street, Lynchburg, Campbell County, Virginia.

S. S. P. PATTESON

ATTESON, SEARGENT SMITH PRENTISS, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, December 15, 1856. His father was Doctor David Patteson, a physician of marked ability, and a man of deserved influence in the affairs of his county. His mother was Elizabeth Camm, a descendant of the Rev. John Camm, an eminent president of William and Mary college, and a member of the governor's council in Virginia during the period just preceding the Revolution. Mr. Patteson was one of twelve children. His early life was passed in the country, where he performed such duties and enjoyed such pleasures as are generally incident to the life of a country boy. From boyhood his tastes were more or less literary, and he has found the study of history to be of special interest and benefit to him in his mature life. After getting his early training at schools near his home in Buckingham county, to which county his family moved a short time after his birth, Mr. Patteson entered Randolph-Macon college, where he remained during the session of 1872-73. After leaving college, he studied law privately, and in the summer of 1877 entered upon the practice of his profession in Bedford and Buckingham counties. soon, however, removed to Richmond, where he has since practiced law with marked success. During the session of 1899-1900, he represented Richmond city in the house of delegates of Virginia. From 1892 to 1894, Mr. Patteson was chairman of the Richmond City Democratic committee, which position he filled most satisfactorily. In 1903, Mr. Patteson was elected a member of the William and Mary college chapter of the Phi Beta Kappa society, an honor conferred only on those who have proved themselves men of broad culture and of ability to do original literary work. He is now a member of the State Library board, and in



Are at Airl Halling Drawy. Wallander, 21.2

Jours wn try
Selfalles,
Digitized by Microsoft ®



this and many other ways has shown his interest in all that tends to the development of the best interests of the Virginia people.

Mr. Patteson has never married. His residence in Richmond is No. 400 East Franklin Street, and his law offices are in the Mutual Assurance society building at 9th and Main Streets.

FRANCIS HENRY SMITH

MITH, FRANCIS HENRY, was born in Leesburg, Virginia, October 14, 1829, and his parents were Daniel Grove Smith and Miss Eleanor Buckey. His paternal ancestor came from Germany, and his grandfather, Henry Smith was a soldier in the War of 1812. His father, Daniel G. Smith, was a merchant and farmer in Leesburg, who was noted for his probity, intelligence and kindness. He served as a magistrate under the old constitution, when to hold that office was a distinctive proof of importance, standing and ability.

On his maternal side, Mr. Smith is of French and English ancestry. Buckey, the family name of Mr. Smith's mother, is a corruption from Bouquet, from which French family she was descended. His mother died when he was a little child, and so he was deprived of a mother's care and influence. As he says of himself, "I was just an ordinary country boy," who experienced only the usual influences of a village life, varied by a visit to the country during vacation. His father was a man of means, and so the boy had no regular tasks, which involved manual labor. Nevertheless, Mr. Smith's career only proves that circumstances may help, but are not essential to the making of a man.

Mr. Smith grew up a gentle and high toned youth who was full of resolute purposes for work, which did not need the adventitious aid of a previous manual training. He was educated in the private schools of Leesburg, and at Leesburg academy. He was sent to college at the Wesleyan college of Middletown, Connecticut, and in the fall of 1848 entered the University of Virginia, whence he graduated, in 1851, with the degree of Master of Arts. He attracted the attention of Professor Edward H. Courtney, and immediately after graduation, was appointed instructor in the mathematical department at the university.

Thus he began the active work of life, but the later direction of his professional efforts was not the result of his own preference. His success was manifest from the first. To industry and enthusiasm he united eloquence as a lecturer and the gentle, engaging manners, which please. When the celebrated William B. Rogers resigned the chair of natural philosophy at the university, Mr. Smith, though only a young man of twenty-four was nominated by Professor Rogers for the prospective vacancy and received the high honor of an election as his successor. As professor of natural philosophy in the university he has continued ever since deservedly celebrated as master of the lecture room, and as a philosopher whose originality of thought makes him an apt disciple of Sir Isaac Newton.

At the outbreak of the Civil war he was elected by the Confederate congress commissioner of weights and measures in association with Commodore Maury. He has contributed frequently to the magazines and journals of the country and has written the "Outlines of Physics." He is also the author of several scientific inventions, among which may be mentioned improvements of Foucault's pendulum and Blackburn's pendulum.

While at the Wesleyan university as a student, he became a member of the Eclectic society, and he is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa society of the same university, an honor to which he was elected in 1851. In recognition of his distinguished character and talents, Hampden-Sidney, Randolph-Macon, and Emory and Henry colleges conferred upon him successively the honorary degree of LL. D.

In religious preference he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in 1881, and again in 1890, he was a delegate to the Ecumenical conferences held at London and at Washington. He is a Democrat, but before the war was by inheritance an old line Whig. He is fond of outdoor exercise of which walking is his favorite form.

On July 21, 1853, he married Mary Stuart Harrison, daughter of Professor Gessner Harrison, and has four children living (1906): Dr. George Tucker Smith, a surgeon in the navy; James Duncan Smith, Esq., an artist in New York; Mrs. Eleanor Kent, wife of Professor Charles W. Kent, of the University of Virginia; and Mrs. Rosalie Harrison, wife of Dr. I. C. Harrison, of Clarksville, Virginia.

His address is University Station, Charlottesville, Virginia.

WILLIAM CHARLES GRAICHEN

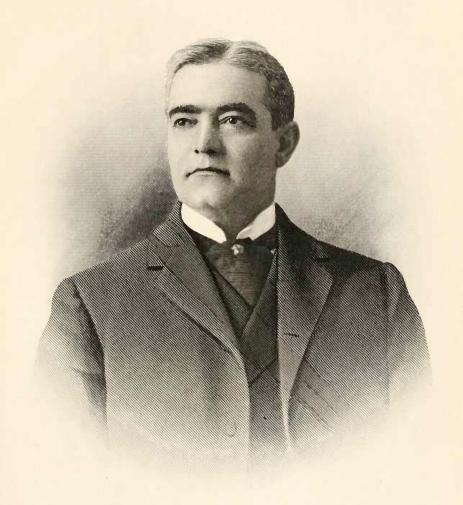
RAICHEN, WILLIAM CHARLES, manufacturer and inventor, was born in Winchester, Virginia, August 31, 1854. His parents were Frederick A. and Ernestine (Schroder) Graichen. They were born in Germany, the father in Altenburg and the mother in Hanover. Both were descended from old and distinguished families. They had three children: John George, who is now an active and efficient Lutheran minister; William Charles, the subject of this biography, and Charles Frederick, who died in 1862, when only four years of age.

In childhood and youth William Charles Graichen lived in town. His health was good and, with the exception of having a strong liking for manufacturing, his tastes and interests were those of the average boy of his age and surroundings. After studying in the public schools he took a partial course in Roanoke college at Salem, Virginia. His favorite books related to history and biography and he has never formed a taste for "light

reading."

The active work of life was commenced in intervals between school terms in a glove factory and in a tannery which had been established by his father. When the college career closed both circumstances and inclination led to a continuance in the same line of business. The wisdom of the choice then made has been amply proved by the remarkable degree of success which Mr. Graichen has achieved. He has built up a large and prosperous business, which is rapidly increasing, and the products of his factories are not only widely distributed but in point of quality they are ranked with the very best to be found in the United States or Canada. The main plant is at Winchester, where the home office is also located, but there is a large branch factory at Gloversville, New York and one of considerable importance in New York city. All of the establishments are fully equipped with modern machinery and they employ about one thousand persons, a large proportion of whom are skilled operatives.

The good judgment and fine executive ability displayed by



Yours Fridey,



Mr. Graichen in the management of his private business led to his election to various positions of trust and honor. He is a director in the Farmers and Merchants National Bank, and in the Virginia Woolen Mills, located in Winchester; and has served with credit on the city school board. But by far the most significant expression of esteem which Mr. Graichen has received was his election to the office of mayor of Winchester, in 1902. That the personal element determined the choice is shown by the fact that while the city is normally Democratic, and at this time most of the Democratic candidates were successful, Mr. Graichen was elected on the Republican ticket. He was the first Republican to be elected mayor after his father held that office sixteen years before.

The administration of the affairs of Winchester while Mr. Graichen was mayor was eminently satisfactory, and he did not confine his efforts for good to his native city. As an instance of his broad sympathy, and the manner in which he gave it expression, his conduct at the time of "the great fire" in Baltimore may be mentioned. As mayor of Winchester he not only, in common with the mayors of many other cities sent a message of sympathy and a proffer of aid "on behalf of the citizens" of the municipality of Winchester, but he also telegraphed Mayor McLane, of Baltimore, to draw on him personally for a large amount to be used for the benefit of the sufferers. This is believed to have been the first unsolicited financial contribution that was sent to the victims of this great disaster.

Mr. Graichen has made his way to the front by his own earnest and persistent efforts guided by good judgment and sound common sense. Obstacles have been numerous, and in some cases serious, but they have been overcome. And success has been won with honor. Business has been done on the highest plane. Competition with the makers of standard goods has been fairly met and the constant call for "cheap" goods has never been heeded. Mr. Graichen, from the first, has insisted that his name on the gloves made in his factories shall be an absolute guaranty of a high degree of excellence. Steadfast adherence to this policy has been one of the principal factors in the rapid development of his business. Not only this, but Mr. Graichen has been quick to see and prompt to utilize new or enlarged opportunities. He has led, not followed, the market. The has studied the wants of the public

and while continuing to manufacture the most desirable styles of gloves in common use, he has invented various patterns, and patented several of them. In some instances he has thus anticipated what has proved to be a real and widely extended want. His patents have become extremely popular among the classes of people for whose use they were designed; and for various other styles of his invention and manufacture there is a large and steadily increasing demand. In order to insure a uniformly high quality and economy in manufacture, the material from which the W. C. Graichen gloves are made is tanned and dressed at the works of the proprietor. Mr. Graichen is as thoroughly familiar with all the details of making the gloves as he is with matters pertaining to their profitable disposal.

The life of Mr. Graichen, with its record of earnest and unwavering effort and brilliant achievement, should be an inspiration and an encouragement to every young man acquainted with it. Especially should it arouse the ambition and fire the zeal of those whose circumstances are not especially favorable to the attainment of success. Mr. Graichen was working when many of his mates were at play. His opportunities for obtaining an education were far from the best, and it was only by the use of his own-hard-earned money that even the meagerest advantages were rendered available. He is essentially a "self made" man, and what is to be rated as an even greater merit, he has, by his integrity and courage, and efforts for the public good, won a place in the first rank of the citizens of his native city. He is closely identified with the moral and educational, as well as the financial interests of Winchester and in many ways he has done, and is doing, much to increase and make enduring its prosperity.

Mr. Graichen was married November 23, 1882, to Laura Virginia, daughter of Samuel and Marguerite (Richard) Forney, who were both of English origin. Her father, a member of the 23rd Virginia cavalry, was killed in the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864. Mr. Graichen's affiliation is with the Lutheran church, with which he also has an official relation. In municipal elections he votes for the men whom he believes will serve the public with the most efficiency and fidelity. He has traveled extensively, both in this country and abroad, and has

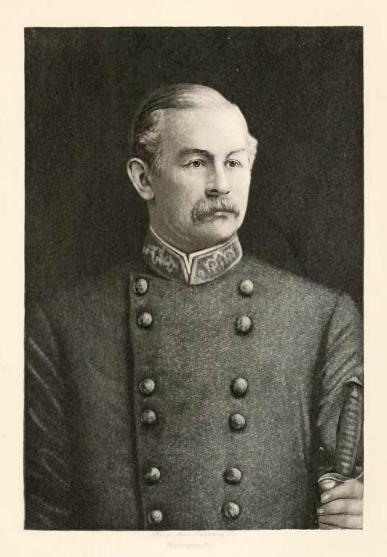
constantly kept abreast of the times. With the various phases of the great questions of the day he is thoroughly conversant, and he is always ready to give the public the benefit of the results of his study and investigations.

Mr. Graichen's address is Winchester, Virginia.

EPPA HUNTON

T UNTON, EPPA, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, September 22, 1822, being a son of Eppa Hunton, a well known planter of that county. His mother before her marriage was Elizabeth Marye Brent. The elder Hunton, the father of the subject of this sketch, was of English extraction. being a descendant of Thomas Hunton, who settled in Lancaster county, Virginia about 1700. Eppa Hunton 1st, died while still a young man, leaving a large family and a considerable estate. The son Eppa obtained his early education at New Baltimore academy. At this period he formed a determination to make the law his profession, and this choice of work he put into effect in 1843 when he entered upon the practice of law at Brentsville, Prince William county, Virginia. Mr. Hunton, better known as "General" Hunton, was for many years attorney for the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, now a part of the Southern Railway and was for twelve years common wealth's attorney for Prince William county.

General Hunton played a conspicious and patriotic part in Virginia both during the dark days immediately preceding the War between the States and during that entire conflict. He was a member of the convention of 1861, which formally declared the States's secession from the Union and pledged her loyalty and support to the new Confederacy. In this body, composed largely of Virginia's ablest men, General Hunton was conspicuous. Virginia was slow to withdraw from the Union that she herself had so largely made; but the peace congress at Washington, held at her call and presided over by her venerable son Ex-President Tyler, had been in vain. And the "Crittenden" compromise in the senate had been discussed in vain and the committee to which the plan was referred were unable to agree. And, moreover, in the house of representatives the committee of thirty-three had in vain formulated resolutions. And last of all the President of the United States had issued the call to arms. This trend of events settled the mind of Virginia's men, and two days after the



John, Ving tuily Espigified by Migstott Buton



call to arms, the convention passed a secession ordinance. Having taken part in this convention the deliberations of which were so fraught with vital interest, General Hunton at once pledged his services in a soldierly capacity to his state. He was made colonel of the 8th Virginia regiment at the beginning of the war and served as such until July, 1863, when he was promoted to brigadier-general. He was wounded and his horse killed under him in the charge of Pickett's division at Gettysburg. As an officer in the Confederates states army his career was one that claimed for him the esteem of men and fellow officers; intrepid, quick to think and quick to act, generous and true, he was an ideal soldier. When the war ended, General Hunton again resumed his professional work as a lawyer in Warrenton. But the interests of his people again demanded that he give his time and talent to affairs of government, and so in 1873 we find him in the United States congress as the representative from his district. This honorable function of congressman he continued to fill with zeal and ability until 1881. During the period covered by the years 1873-1881, congress, as is well known, had many problems of paramount importance to deal with, not the least of which was the duty imposed upon the "Electoral Commission of 1877." Of this commission General Hunton was a prominent member. The work imposed on this commission was indeed arduous and demanded men of ability, integrity and tact. To this ideal General Hunton measured up fully. The commission was composed of fifteen men in all; five justices of the United States supreme court; ten congressmen. General Hunton was one of the members from the house of representatives, the other four from "the house" being Messrs. Payne, Abbott, Garfield and Hoar. There were, all told, eight Republicans and seven Democrats on the commission. General Hunton was one of the Democratic members, having always been a member of that political party. As is well known the work of the commission finally resulted in the elevation of General Haves to the presidency of the United States by a strictly party vote of eight to seven on the commission. In 1880, he declined a reëlection and voluntarily retired from congress.

In 1892, General Hunton, who had already shown himself worthy of the highest civic and military honors, was elected to vol. 1—va.—14 Digitized by Microsoft ®

fill out the unexpired term of the Hon. John S. Barbour as United States senator from Virginia. This trust he executed with his characteristic zeal and at the expiration of the term retired again to his home at Warrenton, Virginia. At Warrenton, and indeed throughout the whole state General Hunton has sincere and warmhearted friends. There were many ties to bind him to his old home at Warrenton, but in 1902 his only son, Hon. Eppa Hunton, Jr., removed to Richmond and so General Hunton himself decided to go to that city and reside with his son.

In Richmond, General Hunton, although far advanced in years, is often seen upon the streets or at the Westmoreland club, of which he is a member. Whether seen at his home on Franklin street or at his club, he is ever the type of the true and tried Virginian—cultured, courteous and gracious.

In religious affiliation General Hunton is a member of the Episcopal church and a regular attendant at old St. Paul's, in

Richmond.

He was married in June 1848, to Miss Lucy C. Weir. Of this marriage there were two children, but only one is now living, Hon. Eppa Hunton, Jr.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ARTOR LESON AND
THESE PARSONNES



And And Patients Deputy

Instrucy.
Eppastructor Jv.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

EPPA HUNTON, JR.

UNTON, EPPA, Jr., was born at Brentsville, Prince William county, Virginia April 14 is of English and Scotch ancestry, being a descendant of Thomas Hunton, of England, who settled in Lancaster county, Virginia, about 1700. His paternal grandmother was Elizabeth Marye Brent. His mother's earliest ancestor in this country was Robert Weir, of Scotland, who settled at Dumfries, in Prince William county, Virginia. Mr. Hunton's father was the Hon. Eppa Hunton, of Virginia, who was a distinguished brigadier-general in the Confederates States army, and who also, during a long and honorable career, has from time to time filled high positions both state and federal, having been a member of the Secession convention of 1861, and at a later date a member of the house of representatives and United States senator from Virginia. Mr. Hunton's mother was Lucy C. Weir, a noble Virginia woman of the old régimé. With such parentage and such ancestry, it were strange indeed if Mr. Hunton were other than he isan able and useful citizen of his state and country. Mr. Hunton's early childhood was passed at Brentsville, the place of his birth. After the war his parents removed to Warrenton, Virginia, and with that town Mr. Hunton was for many years associated. His early education was obtained at Bellevue high school. He later attended the University of Virginia, graduating in several schools at that noble seat of learning. In 1877, he graduated from the university with the degree of Bachelor of Law, and in the autumn of the same year entered upon the practice of his chosen profession at Warrenton. In choosing the law as his life work, Mr. Hunton was influenced in no slight degree by the fact that it was the profession which his father then adorned; indeed at all times the personality of his father has been a potent factor in Mr. Hunton's own career and character.

In 1893-94, Mr. Hunton was a member of the Virginia legislature from the counties of Fauquier and Loudoun. His most important public service has doubtless been as a member of

the Virginia State constitutional convention of 1901-02. Virginia had for some years been under the constitution adopted soon after the Civil war. That constitution had been framed by aliens to Virginia and it was the opinion of the thinking people of the state that the time had come for a readjustment of the organic law in a way which would render it more adaptable to latter day needs and which would be more in line with the most recent state constitutions in this country. The convention of 1901-02 then had to perform a task demanding much ability and much tact. The results have happily shown that the men in this convention were thoroughly equal to the problem in hand; and Mr. Hunton was one of those who played no inconspicuous part, being at all times recognized as a man of ability and of judgment. The work of the convention being ended, Mr. Hunton decided, in 1902, to make his permanent home in Richmond. He accordingly removed to that city, and became associated with Messrs. Beverley B. Munford, Henry W. Anderson, and E. Randolph Williams in the practice of the law, under the firm name of Munford, Hunton, Williams and Anderson. Mr. Hunton's firm is general counsel for the South Atlantic Life Insurance company; for the Tidewater and Western Railway; the Bank of Richmond, and of counsel for the Seaboard Air Line Railway and the Southern Railway.

In religious affiliation, Mr. Hunton is an Episcopalian; in politics he is a Democrat. He is a member of the D. K. E. fraternity; of the Commonwealth and the Westmoreland clubs at Richmond, being a member of the board of governors of the last named club.

Mr Hunton has been twice married. His first wife was Erva Winston Payne; his second wife, to whom he was married April 24, 1901, was Virginia Semmes Payne. By this last marriage, there have been two children, of whom one, Eppa, is now living.

Mr. Hunton's address is Richmond, Virginia.





-4

Sincerely Your, Conter Glass.

Digitized by Microsoft®

CARTER GLASS

LASS, CARTER, editor and owner of the "Lynchburg News," and representative in congress of the sixth district of Virginia, was born in Lynchburg on the 4th day of January, 1858. He is of Scotch-Irish descent, his ancestors having settled in the Valley of Virginia before the Revolution. His father, Major Robert H. Glass, although for twelve years postmaster of Lynchburg, serving first under the United States and then under the Confederate government, was a lifelong newspaper man. For nearly all of forty years he was an editor who exploited his views in the bold, uncompromising fashion of a period when "history was warm in the making." His wife, Augusta Christian, the mother of Carter Glass, was a member of an old and well known Virginia family. She died when the child, her fourth son, was two years old. His boyhood's lot was cast in the era of reconstruction, and he was debarred by the stress of the times from the advantages of a college education. He attended private and public schools in his native town, being an apt student in branches which interested him, but at the early age of fourteen entered the office of the "Lynchburg Republican" as a printer's apprentice. On this paper and subsequently on the "Petersburg Post," of both of which Major Glass was editor, the youth acquired excellent experience in the mechanical branch of the business, becoming by turns journeyman printer, pressman and foreman. Returning from Petersburg to Lynchburg in 1877, he was for three years a clerk in the auditor's office of the Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio railroad. In 1880 he accepted a position on the staff of the "Lynchburg News," then owned by Mr. Albert Waddill. He was called the local editor, but his task was an "all 'round" one, embracing first and last practically every kind of work done in the news and editorial department of a newspaper. His aptitude for the work was apparent from the start, and his preparation was good. He had kept himself in touch with the current of affairs, and had done much to cultivate and store his mind from books of substantial quality. He was not an "omnivorous" reader, but a close one. A book enlisted all his attention, or none. In the latter event, he dropped it. He was never a dreamer over the printed page.

He labored with patience and industry as an employe on "The News" for eight years, expanded with the work, and did well. In boyhood he had formed the purpose to head a newspaper of his own some day, and when Mr. Waddill, in 1888, desired to dispose of "The News," Mr. Glass considered the opportunity. He had only sixty dollars, but with the assistance of friends who had observed his progress and conduct with satisfaction, he bought the property, the price being thirteen thousand dollars. Full of courage and enthusiasm, he entered upon his career as editor and publisher. His writing was characterized by strength of conviction, clearness of reasoning and terse vigor of expression. His words are incisive and his style trenchant and virile, instinct with energy and force. He gained rapidly in reputation. He broadened the scope of the paper, steadily increasing its business and influence. In the seventeen years under his ownership the circulation has grown to about five times the figure of 1888. In 1893, when the "Lynchburg Virginian" suspended publication, he purchased the plant and good will, and in 1895, he purchased the "Evening Advance." With his newspapers, he has been successful to a marked degree.

Mr. Glass's record in public life is remarkable in the degree of prestige he has achieved in the short space of six years. At the age of forty-one, the only public position he had ever sought was that of clerk of the Lynchburg city council, which he held for twenty years from 1881. Not that he was previously unknown in party politics; on the contrary, he had strong influence locally and also in state party councils, in which as member of the state executive committee, his foresight and sound judgment were highly regarded. He had not been before the people as a personal factor in the political equation outside of his own immediate section, however. He has been a delegate to nearly every State Democratic convention for twenty-five years, and was a delegate to the National conventions of 1892 and

1896. While he had earned a wide reputation in the state as a writer, he had had little experience as a speaker, certainly outside of Lynchburg, until he made the speech nominating Major J. Hoge Tyler for governor, before the state Democratic convention at Roanoke in 1897. The body was overwhelmingly for Tyler, and a bit of rhetoric would have answered the purpose of the occasion; but instead, Mr. Glass, voicing with fiery earnestness a thought uppermost in the minds of Virginia Democrats in those days, captivated the gathering by the brevity, timeliness, vigor and enthusiasm of his remarks. It was a popular hit, and pleased the stalwarts immensely.

It was two years later, in 1899, that a number of his friends suggested to him that he run for the state senate, the district being composed of Lynchburg and Campbell county. After much consideration, he decided to make the race, and was successful. He speedily took rank among the leaders in the senate. He was of those who vigorously supported the movement for a convention to frame a new constitution for the state. When the convention was called, he became the member for Lynchburg, being elected by a good majority over a strong competitor. In this body, whose deliberations extended over a period of more than a year, and were of the greatest consequence to the state, Mr. Glass was one of a small but notable group who won state-wide distinction by ability and efficiency in working out the more difficult problems before the convention. In the spring of 1902, before his term in the state senate had expired, the death of Major Peter J. Otey, representative in congress from the sixth district occurred. Mr. Glass became a candidate for the place, and after an active primary campaign, defeated his two opponents for the Democratic nomination by a large majority. The nomination was for the unexpired term and the succeeding full term. His election followed, as a matter of course. He was reëlected in 1904 for the term ending March 4, 1907, and was renominated June 10, 1906, for another full term, ending March 4, 1909.

On the 12th of January, 1886, Mr. Glass married Miss Aurelia Caldwell, of Lynchburg. Five children have been born to them, of whom four are living, two boys and two girls. The Digitized by Microsoft ®

family reside in winter in Lynchburg; in summer at "Montview," about four miles from the city, where Mr. Glass has undertaken to develop a dairy and stock farm. To him it is a fascinating avocation, which has contributed richly to his health, if not to his wealth. In religious affiliation, Mr. Glass is a Methodist. He has been since boyhood an active member of Court Street church, and of late years a leading member of the official body. He is a member of the Masons and the Elks, among the fraternal orders.

So far as can be estimated in the midst of a life's unfinished work, Mr. Glass has been exceptionally successful in his undertakings, business, professional and political. When asked for a suggestion from his experience and observation that would most help young people to attain true success in this world, he gave this answer: "I saw a maxim once that, in a way, suggested the principle, the method and habit of life that most appealed to me and that I most endeavored to practice. It said: 'The man who actually does no more than he is paid to do, will never be paid for any more than he actually does.'"

Practicing this principle of over-payment rather than underpayment of the obligations of life is in one aspect a casting of bread upon the waters; and its returning often constitutes that recompense which to the unthinking presents the appearance of "luck." This answer of Mr. Glass is something of an index to his practical bent. He is not a visionary. While he thinks upon the ultimate ideal conditions of individual and social progress, and is a seeker of the lines leading in that direction, he keeps in view the fact, that realization must come through performance rather than through contemplation. Thus, it is the call of to-day to which he responds. Thoroughness also is a part of his creed. He considers well the position he assumes and his opinions are convictions, of which he is an ardent and fearless advocate. His habitual style in writing or speaking is intense, fervid, at times passionately earnest, but exact in logic and in language. And when his statements or arguments are challenged, he is usually found to be uncommonly well prepared to meet the emergency. He is full of surprises.

Insofar as it is permitted to a recently inducted Southern

Democrat to enact the role of representative in an overwhelmingly Republican house, Mr. Glass has made a fine record as congressman. His clear, cool, candid mind gives him easy grasp of large questions, and he is attentive to his public duties and watchful of the interests of his constituents. He has definite aims and firm resolve, and is faithful. In political warfare, he is an aggressive antagonist, but a fair one. He is a man of independent thought and strong moral fibre. Interwoven with it all, he has the priceless gift of common sense. His popularity in his district is of the kind that is based upon confidence in his character and capacity as well as upon personal regard. It has been spreading of late in other parts of Virginia. He is a stirring and impressive speaker, being in frequent demand. He has been mentioned often recently in connection with high political preferment in the state. Three years is an era in politics, however, and this is no place for prophecy. Be the developments what they may, Mr. Glass will be active and purposeful as long as he has life and health; and whatever the public or private position to which he may be called, it will be filled by a man of proved ability, of positive character, of honest thought and resolute action.

The postoffice address of Mr. Glass is Lynchburg, Virginia.

ANDREW JACKSON MONTAGUE

ONTAGUE, ANDREW JACKSON, was born in Campbell county, Virginia, October 3, 1862, and his parents were Robert Latané Montague and Gay Eubank. The Montague family traces its ancestry far into the past centuries by authentic records in the office of the College of Heralds and by the parish records. Peter Montague, the emigrant to Virginia, was the son of Peter Montague, of Boveney parish in Buckinghamshire, and Eleanor Allen, his wife. He came to Virginia in 1621 at the age of eighteen, and in 1625 was living on Jamestown Island, in the employment of Captain Samuel Mathews. He afterward located in Nansemond county, and still later in Middlesex county, married, was justice of the peace and burgess in the assembly, and died in 1659, leaving behind him seven children.

From this worthy progenitor descended in regular line William Montague, Abraham, Lewis, Lewis, Lewis B., and Robert L. Montague, father of the subject of this sketch, all of them men of standing and property during their day and generation, taking important part in the up-building of their country and passing away, as the fulness of time completed the record. Robert Latané Montague, last named, was during his day one of the most popular and best known men in Virginia. In 1841 he entered William and Mary college and studied law under the great law teacher, Nathaniel Beverley Tucker. He then began a career of professional and political success, which still endears his memory to Virginians. He was several times presidential elector on the Democratic ticket, was commonwealth's attorney of Middlesex county for many years, and in 1860 was made lieutenant-governor of Virginia, leading the ticket by five thousand votes. He was also a member of the Secession convention of 1861, acted as presiding officer, and was chosen a member of the executive council which had power to organize the army and make appointments to office. He was next elected a member of the Confederate congress, and in this body he was one of its most conspicuous members. After the war was over, he was elected in 1872 a member of the house of delegates from Middlesex county, though the county was largely Republican. At last, in 1875, he was chosen judge of the eighth judicial circuit of Virginia, and in December, 1878, was reëlected for eight years; and he was worthily filling this position when he died, March 2, 1880, at Inglewood, Middlesex county, Virginia. A fine debater, a brilliant orator, an upright judge, Robert L. Montague was also, in his character as a man, honorable, genial, tender, and so considerate and cordial that his popularity with both young and old was unbounded.

In religion Mr. Montague was an active member of the Baptist church, and very frequently appeared as a delegate to the general meetings of his denomination, filling sometimes the office of moderator, and at other times taking a prominent part on the floor in discussing the great objects sought to be promoted,

such as missions, Sunday school work, education, etc.

His son, Andrew Jackson Montague, was educated at private schools and by private tutors in the county of Middlesex. He caught as a child the inspiration of his father's noble career and felt very strongly the influences of both parents upon his intellectual, moral and spiritual life, so that at a very early age he united with the Baptist church to which his father belonged. those early years young Montague developed a thirst for study and read eagerly biographies and histories, the standard novels, Bacon's essays, and the works of the poets (especially Tennyson). After an attendance of one year on the grammar school of the College of William and Mary, he entered, in 1880, Richmond college, at Richmond, Virginia, and was graduated in several schools of that institution achieving much distinction as a debater and orator in the literary societies. From 1882 to 1884 he taught as a private tutor. In the summer of 1884 he entered the law school of Professor John B. Minor, at the University of Virginia, and took the regular course the following session. 1885 he was graduated therefrom with the degree of Bachelor of Law, and began the work of a lawyer in Danville, Virginia, where he rapidly acquired distinction at the bar.

He took part in the political campaigns, and attracted the Digitized by Microsoft ®

notice of President Cleveland, who in 1893 appointed him United States district attorney for the western district of Virginia. In the fall of 1897, he was nominated by the Democratic party attorney-general of the state and was elected, whereupon he resigned the office of district attorney, January 1, 1898. As attorney-general he served with great ability for four years, and then a crowning honor was accorded him. In September, 1901, he was nominated by the Democratic convention at Norfolk, governor of Virginia, over several distinguished competitors, and in the ensuing campaign he made many able and distinguished speeches, so that he was elected by a very large majority.

As governor for a term of four years, Mr. Montague was remarkably efficient in the discharge of his duties. He interested himself especially in the cause of public education, and it was owing to him in great measure that the present interest in the public schools was awakened. Towards the end of his term the Democratic party adopted, largely through his instrumentality, the primary plan for the nomination of United States senator, and in the spring of 1905, Governor Montague announced himself a candidate for the position. The canvass will be long remembered for its activity and excitement. However, he lost the primary nomination.

Since the termination of his office as governor, January 1, 1906, Mr. Montague has resumed the practice of the law in Richmond, and in May, 1906, he was selected by the president as one of the six delegates from the United States to the Third International Conference of American States meeting in Rio de Janeiro July 21, 1906.

Governor Montague is a man of undoubted mental culture, his sentences in speech and conversation are beautifully rounded, he is well read in political economy and sociology, and the degree of LL. D. conferred upon him by Brown university in June, 1905, was worthily bestowed.

He believes in outdoor sports, and, with the rural spirit of his ancestors strong upon him, he delights to escape at times from the confinement of office and take a hunting and fishing trip in the country.

On December 11, 1889, he married Elizabeth Lynne Hoskins,

of Middlesex county, who has graced his home, shared his honors, and greatly promoted his success.

The remark of a distinguished citizen of another state may be quoted with truthful effect: "After becoming acquainted with Mrs. Montague I do not wonder that her husband has reached the gubernatorial chair of the Old Dominion, and has filled it admirably."

It is but simple justice to say that as mistress of the executive mansion she has presided so admirably over her domestic affairs, received so graciously all visitors, and led so charmingly all proper social functions at the mansion, and in the city, as to make her widely popular, and crown her social queen.

Three children,—two girls and a boy,—have been born of

this union and are now (1906) living.

The present address of Governor Montague is Richmond, Virginia.

GEORGE WALTER STEVENS

TEVENS, GEORGE WALTER, president of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway, was born at Utica, Licking county, Ohio, June 29, 1851.

His father was James Smith Stevens, and his mother Julia Ann Penn. His father was a prominent merchant. His earliest ancestor in America came with his brother from England in the seventeenth century, and settled in Connecticut. Mr. Stevens in very early life began work for himself and has steadily risen in position, influence, and usefulness. He entered the railway service February 1, 1864, and served until February 1, 1870, as office messenger, agent's clerk, and telegraph operator on the Baltimore and Ohio railway.

From February 1, 1870 to September 1, 1873, he was agent, dispatcher's assistant, and train dispatcher on the Pittsburg, Cincinnati and St. Louis railway. Of course, he must have discharged the duties of each one of these positions with diligence, carefulness, and ability to secure this steady promotion, and win for himself a reputation among the railroad officials which gave him further and rapid advancement.

From September, 1873, he had and filled satisfactorily the following important and responsible positions: Serving the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific railway and its successors, he was for eight years train dispatcher, two years superintendent of the Ohio and Indiana division, three and a half years superintendent of the Eastern division, and from January 1, 1887, to January 1, 1890, assistant general superintendent. From January 1, 1890, to July 1, 1891, he was general superintendent of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway; July 1, 1891, to February 1, 1900, he was general manager, and February 1, 1900 he was made president of that great system, and still continues to hold that important and responsible office.

Thus he has risen from messenger boy, through all of the grades, to the highest position that a great railway can bestow,



Very truly yours
Digitized by Microff thurns



and at the age of fifty-four ranks as one of the very ablest railroad men in the country.

His early advantages were only those of a village free school, but by diligent reading, and study, and intercourse with intelligent men Mr. Stevens has become one of our most intelligent and influential citizens. On the 27th of December, 1881, he was married to Miss Virginia Wilson, and there have been born to him four children, all of whom are now living. He belongs to the Commonwealth club, and the Deep Run Hunt club, Richmond, and the Queen City club, Cincinnati, and is very popular in the social circle in which he moves.

He is very highly respected, honored and loved by his subordinates, and has wide influence among them.

He attends the Episcopal church, and has been very useful in promoting the Y. M. C. A. work among railroad men, having been instrumental in establishing a number of associations along his line, and contributing largely to erecting suitable buildings, and supporting the work of the associations, he insisting that a comfortable room where the railroad employes can gather, under Christian influence, to read and enjoy social intercourse, will keep them out of saloons, and promote not only their interests, but the interests of the railways with which they are engaged.

Largely through his help and influence the R. R. Y. M. C. A. of Richmond is now erecting a fifty thousand dollar building.

Able and indefatigable in his business, but genial and kind in his intercourse with men, Mr. Stevens stands at the head of his profession, and has before him a career of great usefulness and popularity.

His address is Richmond, Virginia.

BEVERLEY DANDRIDGE TUCKER

UCKER, BEVERLEY DANDRIDGE, Protestant Episcopal clergyman, was born in Richmond, Virginia, November 9, 1846, son of Nathaniel Beverley and Jane Shelton (Ellis) Tucker. He is descended from a long line of American ancestors of English descent, the first American progenitor of which was one George Tucker, of Crayford, Milton Manor, County Kent, England, who emigrated to Bermuda about the year 1619. His descendant, Judge St. George Tucker, went to Virginia about 1770, settling in Williamsburg. He was a colonel in the War of the Revolution, a member of congress, a member of the Virginia court of appeals, United States district judge, and professor of law at William and Mary college.

St. George Tucker's grandson, Nathaniel B. Tucker, father of the subject of this sketch, was a journalist and lawyer of note, who rendered important public service to the country and to the Confederate states. From 1857 to 1861, he was United States consul to Liverpool, England; had previously been printer to the United States senate, and subsequent to the ordinance of secession of Virginia represented in Europe the cause of the Confederate states. He was a man of much force of character, genial, witty, kind hearted, and a lover of men in an unusual

degree.

In his youth, Mr. Tucker was a strong, healthy lad, fond of books and sports, and ambitious to excel. A part of his boyhood was spent in England and Switzerland, in the schools of which countries he received his elementary education. Afterwards, he attended the University of Toronto for some time, and then, having the ministry of the Gospel in view, he entered the Theological seminary of Virginia, in 1871, and was graduated therefrom in 1873. During the closing years of the Civil war, however, he had spent eighteen months in the Confederate service, with the infantry and artillery commands of the Army of Northern Virginia, and had taught school five years at Winchester, Virginia.

Immediately following his graduation from the seminary, Mr. Tucker was appointed rector of Lunenburg Parish church, Richmond county, Virginia, and continued a resident of that county until 1882. In the latter year, he became rector of St. Paul's church, Norfolk, Virginia, in whose service he has continued until October 3, 1906. He has served as examining chaplain of the Protestant Episcopal church for Southern Virginia; deputy to the general convention of the Protestant Episcopal church; member of the board of visitors of William and Mary college at Williamsburg, Virginia; and trustee of the Protestant Episcopal Theological seminary. He is now bishop—coadjutor of Southern Virginia—his consecration to the latter position in the church having taken place on October 3, 1906.

Fraternally, Rev. Dr. Tucker is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and chaplain of Pickett-Buchanan camp, Confederate Veterans. In politics he has always been a stanch Democrat. He is the author of "Confederate Memorial Verses," "Scattered Essays and Poems," "Sketch of St. Paul's Church," and many articles contributed to the contemporary press. In 1897, he received the honorary degree of D. D., from Roanoke college, Roanoke, Virginia.

In all the qualities that go to make up a man of the first order Dr. Tucker has few equals. He has what is rarely seen in preachers— a splendid practical business sense. He is eloquent in the pulpit and has a poetic and imaginative temperament. Some of his verses are as fine as any poetry which has been produced in Virginia. He is delightful in social converse and a stanch and faithful friend.

On July 22, 1873, he married Anna Maria Washington, daughter of Colonel John Augustine Washington, of Mount Vernon. They have had thirteen children, ten of whom are now (1906) living. Of the latter, Rev. Henry St. George Tucker is president of St. Paul's college, Tokyo, Japan; Beverley Dandridge Tucker holds a Cecil Rhodes scholarship at Christ church, Oxford, England, and Dr. Augustine Washington Tucker is a Medical missionary in China.

The address of Dr. Tucker is 124 College Place, Norfolk, Virginia.

JOHN LONSDALE ROPER

OPER, JOHN LONSDALE, of Norfolk, Virginia, stands in the front rank of men of business achievement and philanthropic activity in the state. He was born at Greenwood, Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, October 9, 1835. His parents were Richard B. and Esther Ann (Reynolds) Roper. His father, who died when John was only nine months old, came to this country from England. His mother was a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

The childhood and youth of John Roper were passed in a country village. He had many tasks to perform and his educational advantages were limited both by the low grade of the schools and by the necessity of commencing the active work of life at an unusually early age. When he was only thirteen years old he entered a general store as clerk. At the age of twenty-one the news of the discovery of gold in California excited his ambition and led him to make the trip, via the Isthmus of Panama, to the gold fields, where he arrived without friends and with no other capital than good health and a stout heart. As was the case with so many other pioneers, he was to some extent successful and returned to his native state, where he remained until the opening of the Civil war. In the spring of 1861, he enlisted in the 11th Pennsylvania cavalry, with which regiment he remained until March, 1865. He participated in many engagements and reached the rank of captain by regular promotion and that of major by brevet.

Nearly the entire term of the military service of Captain Roper was passed in Virginia. In his boyhood he had become familiar with a great pine and hemlock district in his native state and had learned something of the value of its products. With the added observation and experience of later years he was quick to see the great possibilities of the forest region of Southeastern Virginia and the adjoining portion of North Carolina. And, what was of scarcely less importance, he saw that Norfolk was the strategic point from which to conduct a great manufacturing and export lumber business.



Henry Harry Pad, Ca.

Your Truly John of. Roper
Digitized by Microsoft ®



In 1865 Captain Roper removed to Norfolk and not long afterward he commenced business operations at a point twentyfour miles distant, in Princess Anne county, where the Albemarle and Chesapeake canal enters the North Landing river. Here he built a saw mill with a capacity of about six million feet of lumber per year, using circular saws—the best pattern at that time. From the first, Captain Roper made a specialty of North Carolina pine, a variety of lumber that had not obtained the high reputation which it deserved and which it since has gained. He was a pioneer in the use of dry kilns and he used great care in preparing the lumber for market. All the details of the business. including the obtaining of raw material, manufacturing, and disposing of the product, received his careful personal attention. As a natural result of this constant and intelligent supervision the business rapidly increased and when Captain Roper retired from its management it had reached enormous proportions. There were five large plants located at different points. At one of these, just out of the limits of Norfolk, is a band and band resaw mill with a capacity of sixty-five thousand feet of lumber per day with planing mills in which this great quantity, and one hundred thousand feet from other mills, can be dressed for market. At Roper and at Winthrop, both in North Carolina, are plants of about the same capacity as the one near Norfolk. One of the Roper mills turns out juniper (a variety of cedar) lumber exclusively, and a large plant is used for the manufacture of the "Roper cedar shingles" which are known in all the Atlantic Coast region. Smaller mills at various points bring the total capacity of the plants to about fifty million feet of lumber per vear.

In the summer of 1905 Captain Roper retired from active business. At that time the company of which he was the head turned over to its successors more than a quarter of a million acres of timber land of which it was the owner in fee, and several lines of railroad, one of them thirty miles in length, which had been built in the development of its business. The value of the properties sold to the new company was nearly two million dollars. Even these large figures fall far short of representing all that has been accomplished. For at numerous points along

the canals, and rivers, and railroads various related interests have grown out of the development of the Roper industries and have brought great benefits to a large number of people. This was made possible by the liberal policy which Captain Roper adopted at the beginning of his business career and to which he steadfastly adhered.

In fraternal organizations and philanthropic movements Captain Roper has long been a prominent figure. He is a thirtythird degree Mason and Past Grand Commander Knights Templar of Virginia. He led the movements which resulted in the erection of the fine Masonic Temple in Norfolk and in the establishment and financing of the Woman's college in that city He organized and for twenty years has been president of the United Charities, an association which has brought inestimable blessings to the worthy poor of the city. He is also identified with various important financial and commercial interests, being vice-president of the Virginia Savings Bank and Trust company, and prominent in the management of the Roper Storage company, the Lumberman's Marine Insurance company, the Seaboard Fire Insurance company, the National Bank of Commerce, and the Norfolk Public library. He is a member of the chamber of commerce and for several years was president of the common council. In politics he is a Republican. His religious affiliation is with the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is an active member and a liberal supporter.

Captain Roper was married June, 1865, to Lydia H. Bowen, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They have had six children, of whom five, three sons and two daughters, are now living. Two of the sons are prominently connected with the lumber industry.

In matters pertaining to the betterment of the conditions of life Captain Roper has been a clear-sighted, energetic and progressive leader, and by his high character and worthy example, he has done much to quicken the public conscience and advance the best interests of the community. His chief diversion is driving a fine Kentucky roadster over the level shell roads around Norfolk. His home is the center of culture where the heart beats warm with love, and parents and children are happy.

His address is Norfolk, Virginia.

F. V. N. PAINTER

AINTER, FRANKLIN VERZELIUS NEWTON, educator and author, was born at North River Valley, Hampshire county, Virginia, April 12, 1852. His father, Israel Painter, was a millwright, a man of equable temper and inventive mind, quiet in his tastes and never caring for public office. The Painters are of German descent. John Painter, the earliest Virginia ancestor, settled in Shenandoah county, Virginia, in the famous and beautiful Shenandoah Valley, about the year 1750. He was one of the vigorous and sturdy Lutherans that helped to lay the foundations of that virile civilization for which the Valley of Virginia has long been noted, and which gave to the cause of constitutional liberty the men that followed Daniel Morgan and Muhlenburg in the Revolution, and Stonewall Jackson at a later period. The beautiful Valley of Virginia is full of their descendants, whose thrift and frugality have done no little to build up the commonwealth. On his mother's side, Professor Painter comes of Scotch stock. She was Juliana Wilson, and belonged to an intelligent, frugal, and pious family. She encouraged her boy in his inborn love of reading, and inculcated piety of the old Scotch type.

With his vigorous German Lutheran and Scotch Presbyterian blood mingled in his veins, young Painter grew into an earnest, thoughtful manhood. Superadded to this, there was an intense love of reading, fostered by home influence and by his collegiate

training.

After attending the public graded schools of Preston county, West Virginia, F. V. N. Painter entered Roanoke college, Salem, Virginia, where he made good use of the advantages offered by that institution. He took a regular academic course, and received, in 1874, the degree of Bachelor of Arts, winning at the same time the medal in the department of metaphysics and the first honor in the graduating class. Soon thereafter, he entered the Lutheran Theological seminary, Salem, Virginia, and remained there until

his graduation in 1878. After this, he spent several months in Europe, traveling and studying. In 1877, Roanoke college conferred the degree of A. M. upon him; in 1895, Pennsylvania college made him a Doctor of Divinity.

In 1878, Mr. Painter began his life work in the capacity of a Lutheran clergyman. In the same year he was elected professor of modern languages and literature in Roanoke college, a position which he held for twenty-eight years. He resigned his chair in June, 1906, to devote himself more fully to literary work; but he still (1906) retains a connection with the college as lecturer on Pedagogy and the History of Education. As a teacher Dr. Painter has done a valuable work, one that will live after him; for it is perhaps in the lecture room that such men as Dr. Painter render their greatest service to humanity. To take a raw, green boy into a room, shut the door, get into close touch with his brain, heart and soul, and then introduce him into the company of the great sages, philosophers, poets, thinkers,—this, we say, is the crowning glory of a teacher's life. Such glory, we believe, will be allotted to Professor Painter. We dare affirm that he has given many a young man a new vision of life, a new faculty of enjoyment, a new "hope of glory."

Of books, what Virginian of his day has written more or better? To reach the outside world, the writing of books is not to be despised, though a teacher's great business is to teach. In 1886, Dr. Painter published "A History of Education;" in 1889, "Luther on Education;" in 1891, with Professor J. W. Richard, a "History of Christian Worship;" in 1894, "Introduction to English Literature;" in 1897, "Introduction to American Literature;" in 1900, "History of English Literature;" and "Lyrical Vignettes;" in 1901, "The Reformation Dawn;" in 1903, "The Elementary Guide to Literary Criticism;" in 1904, "Poets of the South;" in 1905, "Great Pedagogical Essays." This is a remarkable showing for a man of middle age, in a busy college, especially where we know that the work in the lecture room is of a high order and producing fine results.

Dr. Painter's "History of Education" ranks high as a pedagogical work, and is found in all complete libraries. In that book, he gives us the benefit of his experience and unusual success

in the lecture room. His books on Christian worship and ecclesiastical history are valuable to the preacher and the theological student, more particularly to the followers of Luther. Painter's "Introduction to English Literature" is used in many public and private schools and in colleges, and is on the high school list of the state of Virginia. The same may be said of his "Introduction to American Literature." Both books take up the forceful epochs of literature, discuss them thoroughly, analyze the style of the leading authors, and also give copious extracts from many of the masterpieces of literature. The notes to these volumes are exceedingly helpful to students. Dr. Painter's "Elementary Guide to Literary Criticism" is a most timely contribution to the educational literature of the day. In this little volume, he sets forth clearly and succinctly the fundamental principles of literary criticism, discusses the rationale and the technique of verse, the basic principles of a good prose style, and gives most valuable aid to the study of the drama.

The volume entitled "Poets of the South" is one of Dr. Painter's most valuable books. In this little volume, he gives a sketch of the principal poets of the South and of some minor ones, and at the end of the book gives extracts from these authors. The essays are discriminating and valuable. The editor is not swept off his feet by local feeling or pride of section, but discusses the Southern poets calmly and dispassionately as producers of English song; and he gives them the recognition to which they are entitled. In this volume, we see the noble poetic gifts of Sidney Lanier given just recognition; Hayne is placed among the sweet lyrical singers of America; Timrod's war songs are justly given praise; and men like Philip Pendleton Cooke, Richard Henry Wilde, Edward Coate Pinkney and F. O. Ticknor are brought to the attention of the student as worthy of honorable mention for one or more poems of unusual beauty.

Professor Painter's great aims in life have been to do good, and to achieve success in the literary vocations. In both, he has succeeded. He believes that the requisites for lasting success are diligence, judgment, and character. With these, he has made his mark in his day and generation, and he would urge the young men of Virginia to make them their anchors. To achieve success

like Dr. Painter's, however, one more thing is necessary, namely: ability, which he possesses in a high degree.

On August 9, 1875, Professor Painter married Laura Trimble Shickel. They have had eight children, of whom seven are now (1906) living.

He has an attractive home in Salem, Virginia, where he devotes the greater part of his time to literary work, making frequent visits to the Library of Congress for purposes of research. If his life is spared, he will add other books to educational and general literature.

His address is Salem, Roanoke County, Virginia.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LEYON AND TILDEN FULLDATES



other of Abell Philipsy Corporal Manuscraft C

Sincerely yours Get. Hoines.

Digitized by Microsoft®

GEORGE WELLINGTON KOINER

OINER, GEORGE WELLINGTON, commissioner of agriculture of Virginia, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, September 2, 1852. His parents were Cyrus and Catherine M. Koiner. Cyrus Koiner was a farmer and stockraiser in the county of Augusta; was a man of gentle, kindly temperament; and of good judgment, industrious, frugal, energetic; a typical representative of the sturdy Lutheran population which, generations ago, flowed into the Valley of Virginia and has helped to make it famous for its great barns bursting with plenty and abundance. With such a father, and sprung from such a stock, the Hon. George W. Koiner could hardly fail to be what he is, a man of vim, energy and determination, one of the men that are putting Virginia on the road to new prosperity and new achievement.

To his mother also, Mr. Koiner owes a great deal. Her influence upon both his intellectual and his moral life was very great. She taught him the great things that only a mother, a Christian mother, can teach, and now in his successful career he realizes most vividly that he owes all that he is and has, very

largely to her parental influence.

The founder of the Koiner family in Virginia came from Winteringen, Germany, to Virginia in 1740. The family has been honored and prominent in the Valley of Virginia for several generations. The grandfather of George W. Koiner served with distinction in the War of 1812, in which he reached the rank of major. The son of this soldier, Hon. Absalom Koiner, represented Augusta county in the state senate for sixteen years, was chairman of the finance committee of that body, and also served many years as chairman of the Democratic state committee.

George W. Koiner was trained up "in the way he should go." No silver-spoon, kid-glove methods were used in that sturdy family. Cyrus Koiner, by both precept and example, taught his son endurance and determination, which he has found the most valuable lesson of his life, a lesson which must be learned in the home and in the great school of experience. Along with this, he grew up in the companionship of great books. Biography and history were particularly stimulating to the boy who was in training for his present career of activity. To the reading of books on science he took naturally; and it is not strange that his addresses on the scientific side of farming should be now putting new life into the agricultural interests of Virginia. In that good Lutheran household, the great book was the Bible; and in this George W. Koiner found poetry and eloquence to quicken his imagination, and broaden his mind, together with food for his higher nature.

George W. Koiner attended the public schools of Augusta county, from which he passed up to Roanoke college, Virginia. In 1872, when only nineteen years of age, he received his first degree, Bachelor of Arts. In 1875 he was made Master of Arts of the same college. He began life as a farmer and stock-raiser in Augusta county, Virginia. He is a good representative of the educated farmer class. He carried into farming the same zeal and earnestness he had shown in his collegiate career, and he succeeded. In a few years, the people of Augusta county sent him to the legislature where he served two terms with his usual vim, earnestness and ability. Among other public services rendered his state, we may mention his service as a trustee of Roanoke college, his presidency of the Virginia commission to the World's Fair, and his presidency of the Association of Commissioners of Agriculture of the Southern states. All these services indicate a man of marked ability and public spirit.

In 1899, Governor Hoge Tyler, of Virginia, needed a new man as commissioner of agriculture. Very naturally he turned to George W. Koiner, of Augusta county, and tendered him the position. From the time of his appointment, Mr. Koiner "has labored industriously to build up the department of agriculture, and his efforts have met with success. The splendid results he has obtained speak for themselves."

Governor Tyler, in his annual message of 1901, said: "Too much cannot be said of the great benefit the farmers of the state have derived from the department of agriculture, under the able administration of Commissioner G. W. Koiner. If a money

value could be placed upon the results directly attributable to the work of this branch of the state government, it would probably reach into the millions. But the good to the state cannot be reckoned in dollars and cents. It is beyond such a calculation." A prominent newspaper said editorially: "There has seldom, if ever, been an official of the state government who has been more efficient than Mr. Koiner. He has made the department of incalculable value to the farmers of the state, and is improving it all the time."

One of the most important public services of Mr. Koiner is his activity in bringing about the passage of the tonnage law by the legislature. This law requires all fertilizers to be inspected and thus protects the farmers against bogus articles. As the farmers of Virginia spend annually, almost four and a half million dollars for fertilizers, it can be seen that Mr. Koiner has safeguarded them in their dearest interests.

As a platform speaker, also, Mr. Koiner is very successful. At farmer's meetings he is in great demand; and his practical knowledge of farming, combined with his scientific knowledge of the chemical properties of the soil and of the fertilizers, make his addresses of inestimable value to the farmers of the state. The farmers' institutes held under his direction have put new life into the agricultural interests of the state. In those institutes he meets the farmers face to face, and helps to solve many a perplexing problem. With a large number of them, he corresponds regularly. His mail is heavy with letters from the home farmer, and from western farmers looking for a balmier climate. His office, too, is often filled with persons searching for good lands at low rates, combined with a less vigorous temperature than that of New England and of the Northwest. Through his personal influence, many wide-awake and energetic men are settling in Virginia, and making her quondam deserts blossom like the rose.

The bulletins of Commissioner Koiner's department have made him a reputation; they are accepted as authorities, and are praised all over the country. These volumes are sent broadcast among the farmers of Virginia, and have added new zest to agriculture as a noble occupation. We make bold to say that the state owes much of her recent prosperity to the new vigor infused into the farming interests by Mr. Koiner's bulletins,

institutes, and addresses. Under the new constitution of Virginia the department of agriculture was made a permanent one, and the commissioner is elected by the people of the state. Mr. Koiner was nominated without opposition by the Democratic party and elected as the first commissioner under the new constitution.

Mr. Koiner married Augusta V. Farrow, daughter of Cyrus Farrow, of Montgomery county, Virginia. They have had five children, all of whom are now living.

Mr. Koiner's address is Richmond, Virginia.





Taithfully yours, H. C. Marchaut.

HENRY CLAY MARCHANT

ARCHANT, HENRY CLAY, manufacturer, was born in Charlottesville, Virginia, April 1, 1838, and is the son of John Adams and Delilah (Shackelford) Marchant, of that city. His father was, in early life, a merchant; later a manufacturer; he was a man of great energy, high integrity, and deep piety, and exerted a profound influence upon his son. Mr. John A. Marchant was intolerant of idleness, so that the usual hours of recreation and the school vacations were, in his son's case, largely filled in with such work as a boy could do around the store and the factory; and thus young Henry Marchant, in early life, acquired a taste for work and an aptitude for business.

The Marchants are of French Huguenot descent and intermarried with the d'Aubigni's. At the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, the ancestors of the American branch came to this country, rather than conform to the established religion. Of this branch, the earliest authentic record begins with Zorobabel Marchant, whose son, John Marchant, born September 24, 1771, was father of John Adams Marchant, who was father of Henry C. Marchant.

The early life of the subject of our sketch was passed in Charlottesville, then a town of two thousand population. He was robust in health, fond of boyish sports, ambitious to be a man of education, and earnest in his religious aspirations. He attended private schools in his native town. At seventeen, he began life as salesman in a store in Petersburg. At the outbreak of the War between the States, he enlisted in Company A, 12th Virginia regiment; was severely wounded in the Seven Days' Battle around Richmond, and disabled for the rest of the war.

In the latter part of 1865, Mr. Marchant engaged in the woolen mill business, near Charlottesville, Virginia, where he has spent his long and active business life, and where he has realized the fruition of his hopes, in building up an industry second to none in the United States for the character of its fabrics. He

has never aspired to public office; has never been a politician; has found his highest pleasure in serving his fellow-man and his Maker by striving to do his duty faithfully every day in that sphere of life to which he was called. He is officially connected with the Peoples National bank, the Fidelity Savings and Trust company, and the H. C. Marchant Manufacturing company—all of Charlottesville, Virginia. He is a trustee of the Virginia Female institute (Episcopal) of Staunton; a public school trustee; a member of the pension board of Albemarle county; and a vestryman of Christ Episcopal church, Charlottesville. The duties of these various positions of trust, he endeavors to discharge with the fidelity of one who feels that "life is real, life is earnest," and that the chief pleasure of life is to serve one's fellow-man and glorify God.

In the high view of life outlined above, Mr. Marchant still feels the influence of his father, who, "though dead, yet speaketh" through his son's daily walk and conversation. Of all books, Mr. Marchant finds the Bible the most helpful, the most indispensable; and he recommends its teachings to all who wish to find the true way and the true life. These expressions of belief he has placed at our disposal, not from any feeling of maudlin piety or sanctimoniousness, but because he conscientiously believes that whatever success he has achieved is due to the guidance of an overruling Providence, and that it is his solemn duty to point others to the divine Pilot.

Mr. Marchant's advice to young men is, "Work, work, strive to excel. If an employe, strive to faithfully and conscientiously discharge whatever duties you undertake, and make your services indispensable to your employer; and, above all, ask God's guidance and help, that you may live a sober, unselfish, righteous, and useful life."

Mr. Marchant has been twice married: first, to Elizabeth R. Whitehead, daughter of Jeremiah Swebston and Elizabeth Randolph Whitehead, of Petersburg, Virginia; and second, to Fanny Bragg, daughter of Robert Wilson and Emily Taylor Bragg, of Lunenburg county, Virginia. Of his eight children, by his first wife, six are now (1906) living.

Mr. Marchant's address is Charlottesville, Virginia.





GEORGE ANTON SCHMELZ

SCHMELZ, GEORGE ANTON, was born at Hampton, Elizabeth City county, February 25, 1855, and his parents were Francis Anton and Angelina A. Schmelz. His father was a prominent merchant of Hampton, whose marked characteristics were honesty, industry, and integrity of purpose.

The subject of this sketch passed his early life in the town of his nativity, which is romantically situated on the banks of a small river named in honor of Henry Wriothesly, the Earl of Southampton, whose patronage of William Shakespeare and of the colony of Virginia proved him to be a man of noblest literary

tastes and enlarged conceptions of statesmanship.

Young Schmelz went to the local schools, but, owing to circumstances ensuing chiefly from the war, he was compelled to devote most of his time to work in the store. On this account, he had little oportunity for reading, but was fortunate in the care of a mother who exerted a splendid influence upon his moral and intellectual life. He attended Richmond college for two years and profited greatly by his stay at that excellent institution. He had quick apprehension, and his youthful experience taught him the value of study and improvement.

When he returned from his books at college to begin the active work of life at Hampton, he took with him an excellent reputation and a resolute purpose to achieve success in life at

every cost.

Nor was it long before he made himself felt in the community in which he cast his lot. He soon became one of the leading business men of Hampton, and in that rapidly developing portion of the Peninsula there was scarcely any enterprise in which he or his brother, Henry Schmelz, did not participate. They forming the banking company of Schmelz Brothers, which from small beginnings, has grown to be one of the leading concerns in Virginia.

When Newport News was laid out and started on its splendid development, the Schemlz Brothers established a branch bank in

that place, and now while Mr. Henry Schmelz makes the Hampton bank his headquarters, Mr. George Schmelz attends more particularly to the affairs of the Newport News bank. Both banks have done and are doing to-day a large business, and both command the confidence of the public.

Mr. Schmelz is a man of splendid appearance, of cordial and open manners and has a heart as correspondingly large. He has grown to be one of the richest men in Virginia, and yet his success has not in the slightest degree affected his character or his manners. He is a man full of the milk of human kindliness, who, in his hearty unpretending manner, has done many charitable deeds to worthy objects, including large donations of money to literary institutions, such as Richmond college and William and Mary college.

In politics he is a Democrat; and though he has never sought office for himself, he is earnest and zealous in helping his friends. He takes a lively interest in public matters, and never fails to vote or to let his views be known on public questions.

In religious matters he believes in the Baptist denomination, but he is broad minded and is ready to assist any worthy enterprise of any denomination. In fine, such a man as George Schmelz is an honor to any community.

On February 19, 1878, he married Georgie Hickman, and they have had eleven children born to them, of whom five are (1906) living.

His address is Hampton, Virginia.





This yours, Distribution

ROBERT RIDDICK PRENTIS

RENTIS, ROBERT RIDDICK, lawyer, circuit judge, was born at the University of Virginia, May 24, 1855. His father was Robert Riddick Prentis: his mother, Margaret Ann Whitehead. Judge Prentis married, January 6, 1887, Mary Allen Darden. They had one child; both mother and child are dead. R. R. Prentis, Sr., was a lawyer by education, but followed other vocations. For some years, he was proctor of the University of Virginia, and was holding that position when his son, R. R. Jr., was born. He was for some time clerk of Albemarle county, Virginia, and during the war, was collector of internal revenue for the Confederacy. He was characterized by strict integrity, modesty and love of justice. His wife, Margaret Ann W., is a noble Virginia matron. She has always exercised a very strong influence upon her son on the moral and spiritual side. It is to the combined influence of his parents that Judge Prentis largely owes the traits of character which have helped to put him among the leading lawyers and the finest judges of Virginia.

At an early age. Judge Prentis lost his father, and had to take his place at the head of the home. Moreover, he had to act as adviser to his widowed mother, and help to provide for the maintenance of the family. All this might have crushed an ordinary youth, but served as a brace and stimulus to young Robert Prentis. He faced the responsibility like a man, and his life illustrates that "it is good for a man to bear the voke in his youth." The experience of his earlier years has yielded its fruit in moral vigor, grit, and power; and the judge whom a whole community, a whole section of Virginia, now regards as qualified for the highest judicial position in Virginia, was in those years of trial, training his moral muscles for the work that time has given him to do. Before his father's death, Robert R. Prentis, Jr., attended the Oak Grove academy, and Major Horace W. Jones' school in Charlottesville, Virginia. After his father's death, he was employed in the clerk's office of Albemarle county.

Vol. 1-Va.-16 Digitized by Microsoft ®

After various ups and downs, expedients to maintain himself and help his mother, he entered the law school of the University of Virginia, where he took the law diploma (B. L.) in one session, a notable feat (1876). From 1876 to January, 1879 he practiced law in Charlottesville and then in Norfolk for a year; afterwards and until 1895, he practiced law in Suffolk, Nansemond county, Virginia. While in Norfolk he was the partner of Hon. John Goode; and in Suffolk from 1880 to 1883 was the partner of Hon. A. C. Withers, From 1883 to 1885, he was mayor of Suffolk. In 1892, he was presidential elector on the Democratic ticket. His time, however, was chiefly devoted to the practice of his profession; and he stood very high at the bar of eastern Virginia. In 1895, Mr. Prentis was generally regarded as the most suitable man in the district for the judgeship to be filled by the legislature. He was urged by many friends to become a candidate, and, though he had a lucrative and growing practice, he finally consented. From that time (1895) to the present (1906) Judge Prentis has ranked as one of the ablest judges on the bench; and none that know of his career and attainments doubt that he would adorn the court of appeals of Virginia.

In the fall of 1900, a vacancy occurred on the supreme bench of Virginia; and it devolved upon the legislature of 1900-1901 to elect a judge. Thereupon, Norfolk, Portsmouth and the surrounding counties urgently demanded representation upon that tribunal. These localities said that they had never had a representative on the supreme court except in the Reconstruction era; that the Norfolk and Hampton section needed a man on the bench who was versed in legal questions relating to rights in tidal waters; that a proper candidate could be named; and that all Tidewater Virginia would be gratified if Judge Prentis were raised to the court of appeals. The bar and the press of the East pushed Judge Prentis vigorously for the honor. The bar of Norfolk and Portsmouth resolved, "that this association unanimously recommend to the legislature of Virginia for appointment to this high office the Hon. Robert R. Prentis, judge of the first judicial circuit of the state, recognizing in him the highest qualifications for this honorable and important positionin character, dignified, firm and impartial; in intelligence, a desire always for the right, and that power of close discrimination, free from mental idiosyncracy, which carries him right; right and enthusiasm for right, and capacity—the ideal standards of the judge." Like action was taken by the bars of Suffolk, of Princess Anne, Southampton and Isle of Wight counties and other organizations. Prominent lawyers and public men in various parts of the state supported Judge Prentis before the caucus, either in person or by letter. Another distinguished judge and most excellent man, however, Judge Whittle won the honor. A little later, when the new constitution of 1901-1902 redistributed the judicial circuits, Judge Prentis was reëlected to a position on the circuit bench. There he is now (1906) serving with the same ability and fairness that made him, in 1900, such a strong candidate for the court of appeals.

If we glance back over his whole career, we soon find the key to Judge Prentis' success. In fact we may sum up his own life in the motto suggested by him to young Americans: "Integrity, thoroughness, attention to details." Lack of these is the cause of most failures. A regard for these is essential to all lasting success. Along with them there must be ability, if success is to be brilliant. This ability, nature bestowed upon Judge Prentis; and his early trials and difficulties were like the seemingly cruel work of the mother bird who stirs up her nest and makes the young eagle try his wings so that it learns to fly.

Judge Prentis comes of an honorable Virginia ancestry. His great great-grandfather, William Prentis, settled in Williamsburg, Virginia, about 1725, and is thought to have come from Norfolk county, England. He married Mary Brooke, daughter of John and Mary Brooke, of York county, Virginia. Their son, Judge Joseph Prentis, sat in the famous Virginia convention of December, 1775, succeeding George Wythe. He was also judge of the first admiralty court, in Virginia, 1776, afterwards, and for some time a prominent member of the legislature, speaker of the house of delegates, 1788, member of Patrick Henry's privy council, 1779, and judge of the general court from 1789 until his death in 1809. This Judge Prentis is one of the most distinguished ancestors of the present Judge Prentis, of the second Digitized by Microsoft ®

judicial circuit. His grandfather, was Hon. Joseph Prentis, of Suffolk, who was a member of the bar; sat in the convention of 1829-30; and was for many years clerk of Nansemond county. While however justly proud of what is creditable in his ancestry, Judge Robert R. Prentis owes his success to his natural gifts and his own efforts, attainments and character. It cannot be said of him as of one satirizer in literature, "He stands for fame on his forefather's feet." He stands on his own feet. By grit, vim, endurance, coupled with integrity and ability, he has "made his mark."

Judge Prentis' address is Suffolk, Nansemond county, Virginia. His district embraces the city of Norfolk and the counties of Nansemond and Southampton.





Jun G. Tylin Prindent ophillien Ahrry allege Digitized by Microsoft ®

LYON GARDINER TYLER

YLER, LYON GARDINER, was born at "Sherwood Forest," in Charles City county, Virginia, in August, 1853, and is the son of John and Julia Gardiner Tyler. On his father's side, he is descended from Henry Tyler, who came from England and settled at Williamsburg about 1640, and was one of the justices of York county. Henry Tyler's eldest son was Henry, who served also as justice and high sheriff of the county. He married Elizabeth Chiles, granddaughter of Colonel Walter Chiles, a member of the Virginia council in 1651. Next in descent was John Tyler, a justice of James City county, whose son John was marshal of the vice-admiralty court of the colony, and married Anne Contesse, daughter of Dr. Lewis Contesse, a French Huguenot.

Then came John Tyler, born February 28, 1747, who blended the best features of his French ancestry with those of his English. He was a man of warm feelings, high patriotism, and inspired with the broadest and noblest aspirations, chaste as an icicle, with a heart of fire. He filled a long roll of offices-was at the beginning of the Revolution a captain of the militia, afterwards member of the legislature and speaker of the house of delegates during most of the war, was judge of the admiralty, general and supreme courts of Virginia, vice-president of the Virginia convention of 1788, then governor of Virginia, and finally judge of the United States district court. As member of the house of delegates, he carried through the legislature a resolution to convoke the assembly at Annapolis, which led to the Federal constitution. As judge he was one of the first in the celebrated case of Kamper vs. Hawkins to take position in favor of the overruling power of the judiciary, and, as governor, his message, in 1809, urging the general assembly to take some steps to promote education in the state, was the cause of the establishment of the "Literary Fund." He was the intimate friend of Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson, James Monroe and Edmund Randolph—all of whom testified in the highest terms to his Digitized by Microsoft ®

character and ability. Judge Tyler married Mary Marot Armistead, of York county, daughter of Robert Booth Armistead, who numbered among his ancestors Williams Armistead, who came to Virginia from Yorkshire about 1636; Robert Booth, clerk of York county, Virginia, in 1660; and Colonel James Bray, a member of the colonial council in 1676.

Judge Tyler's son John went through even a longer list of political offices. He was a member of the house of delegates, member of the house of representatives, governor of Virginia, United States senator, member of the convention of 1829-1830, president of the Virginia African Colonization society, vice-president and president of the United States, president of the Peace conference in 1861, commissioner to President Buchanan from the state of Virginia, member of the Provisional congress of the Confederate States, and finally a member-elect of the house of representatives of the Confederate States.

On his mother's side, Lyon G. Tyler is descended from Lyon Gardiner, a lieutenant in the British army, who, in 1636, was sent over to Connecticut by Lord Say-and-Seal and Lord Brooke to construct a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut river to keep back the Dutch. He afterwards purchased an island of three thousand acres off the east end of Long Island, and this property has descended in his family ever since. Mr. Tyler's maternal grandfather, Hon. David Gardiner, was born at East Hampton, Long Island, was educated at Yale college, served in the New York senate and was a man of great dignity and character. His daughter, Julia Gardiner, was celebrated for her beauty, and was married to President John Tyler, June 26, 1844.

Their son, Lyon Gardiner, was a strong, healthy boy and early displayed a studious disposition. And yet, though he never missed a day from school, he loved outdoor exercises, especially hunting and fishing. As his father died when he was only eight years old, he fell wholly under the influence of his mother, who inspired him with some of her ambition to excel. She was indeed one of the most ambitious women that ever lived. He went first to school to Austin Ferguson, in Charles City county, Virginia, and when his mother left the South during the war (1861-1865), and took refuge with her little children at her

mother's on Staten Island, New York, he was taught by Ralph Dayton and Dr. Percey G. Mejer, who were ripe scholars in the classics. In February, 1870, he entered the University of Virginia, and in July, 1874, graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then graduated in 1875, as Master of Arts. next studied law one year under John B. Minor, but did not apply for graduation. While at the university, Mr. Tyler was twice elected by a committee of the faculty, orator of the Jefferson society and obtained the scholarship as the best editor of the magazine. After leaving the University, Mr. Tyler was elected in January, 1877, professor of belles-lettres in William and Mary college, a position which he held until November, 1878, when he accepted an invitation to Memphis, Tennessee. Here Mr. Tyler was head of a high school for four years. At the end of that time he returned to Virginia, and in September, 1882, settled in Richmond, where he entered on the law, and soon acquired a fair practice. His residence here lasted six years, and his work was very active in many lines. During this time he wrote the life of his father and grandfather in two large volumes. He joined also with another young lawyer, Mr. Overton Howard, in founding the Virginia Mechanics institute night school; and he was chairman of a committee who appeared before the city council and obtained the first thousand dollars ever voted to its support. He was for five years one of the teachers in the institute and one of its board of managers. When he left Richmond, the institute was receiving four thousand dollars annually from the city, and was well equipped.

In 1887, Mr. Tyler was elected to the house of delegates from Richmond, and was patron in that body of the bill which reëstablished the college of William and Mary (after a suspension of seven years), by appropriating to its support the sum of ten thousand dollars annually. He had the satisfaction of seeing the bill made a law, and in August, 1888, was elected by the board of visitors president of the college, to succeed the venerable Benjamin S. Ewell. Among the testimonials presented by him to the board at the time of his election was one from Colonel William E. Peters, the distinguished professor of Latin in the University of Virginia, who wrote: "The friends of the college

could not secure the services anywhere, within or without the state, of one who would more certainly reanimate the college. As a student, I regarded him as one of the most promising and gifted young men I ever taught. A man more fit for the position could not be found in America." He and his faculty have raised the institution from the dust, and placed it among the foremost colleges in the state. He has repeatedly fought the battles of the college in congress, in the legislature, and the state convention, and considers the bill lately passed making the college a state institution the consummation of his labors in its behalf. The annuity of the college has been raised by degrees from ten thousand dollars to thirty-five thousand dollars, and special appropriations have been made by congress and the legislature aggregating eighty-five thousand dollars. In addition to this, President Tyler has obtained by his own personal effort no inconsiderable sums of money from private sources. All this was done while the college held the ubiquitous relation of being part state and part private institution, which very much handicapped the exertions of its friends

In addition to his work in educational matters, President Tyler has accomplished much in the historical line. He was probably the first man in Virginia to make a regular study of the county records by personal visits to the clerk's offices in all parts of Eastern Virginia; and in 1895 he persuaded the legislature to appropriate five thousand dollars to begin the copying of the early books in the county courts. The result of this movement has been to add to the state library seventy-five or more folio and quarto volumes containing copies of the records of ten or twelve of the oldest counties—thus affording a treasure-house of facts relating to the early history of Virginia. In 1892, Mr. Tyler began the publication of "The William and Mary Quarterly," the first strictly historical magazine published in Virginia. In its columns he has put on record many facts relating to the college history, the history of Virginia, and the history of the United States. Philip Alexander Bruce, the distinguished author, has written that the William and Mary college "Quarterly " would constitute by itself a " monument " to any man.

Amidst all these engaging labors, President Tyler has found

time to write numerous essays and addresses and even books for the public notice. Among the more important of his books may be mentioned "Parties and Patronage in the United States" (1890), one of G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day" series; "The Cradle of the Republic" (1900); and "The English in America," Harper Brothers (1905). He has now in print a second edition of "The Cradle of the Republic."

President Tyler is a member of many societies, social as well as literary. In Richmond he became a Mason, an Odd Fellow, a Red Man, a Knight of Pythias, and a member of other social orders; but, since becoming connected with the college, he has found his duties too engaging to permit him to continue his alffination with them. He is a member of the American Philosophical association, of the American Historical association, vicepresident of the Virginia Historical society; honorary member of the Maryland Historical society, Pennsylvania Historical society, New England Historical Genealogical society, and other literary societies. He is a member of the order of the Sons of the Revolution, of the Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, of the Phi Beta Kappa society, and other patriotic bodies. For four years he has served as a member of the state board of education. In 1895 the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Trinity college, Connecticut.

Dr. Tyler draws from the experiences of his life the lesson that a strong will power is half the battle of success. The practical test of any important proposed action is a night's sleep upon it. He tells young men never to undertake anything important without letting one night pass before action. After action is taken, then he urges them never to back down, but fight the fight to the end. The most important part of any man's mental strength is his will power, and it must not be trifled with.

In conclusion, we may say that Dr. Tyler is one of the most distinguished men in Virginia. As an authority on the antiquities of the state, he is almost without a rival, his opinion being sought for in many quarters. His William and Mary "Quarterly" add prestige to even that famous institution.

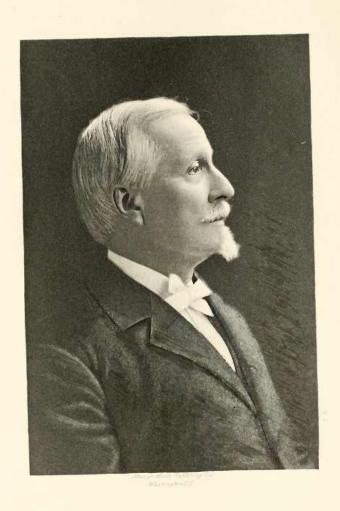
One of President Tyler's greatest achievements is his defence of his father's administration. Since his publication of "Letters Digitized by Microsoft ®

and Times of the Tylers," and various papers based upon that, the attacks upon President John Tyler in books and encyclopedias have been less numerous and less violent. He has ably vindicated his father from many unjust slurs and assaults.

Dr. Tyler married, in 1878, Annie B. Tucker, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel St. George Tucker, poet, and author of "Hansford, a tale of Bacon's Rebellion." He has three children, two daughters and one son, John.

Dr. Tyler's address is Williamsburg, Virginia.





Sincerely yours Sdrand M. Valentine Digitized by Microsoft ®

EDWARD VIRGINIUS VALENTINE

ALENTINE, EDWARD VIRGINIUS, sculptor, was born at Richmond, November 12, 1838, and was the son of Mann S. Valentine and Elizabeth Mosby, representatives of two old Virginia families, who have performed an honorable part in the history of Virginia, and are connected by blood with the Bacons, Batchelders, Winstons, and Fontaines and other well-known families. His father studied law in the office of Samuel Magraw, and was an officer in the "Public Guard" of Richmond. He adopted the profession of a merchant, and his marked characteristics were attention to business, appreciation of literature and devotion to nature. He was kind and loving to his family, generous and hospitable to his friends, and of the highest order of integrity. He was very fond of reading and had a great collection of books, pictures and all kinds of objects of art. On the other hand, Mr. Valentine's mother was equally marked in her character. She was fond of reading, was very refined in her nature, was devoted to her family, and was an agreeable companion because of her keen sense of humor.

The subject of this sketch grew up in the city of Richmond and proved a strong healthy boy, full of life and energy. Besides his mother he had a sister who was a great reader and shared with his father and mother in imbuing him with a love of literature. He attended the schools of Alexander Martin, Socrates Maupin, Volger and Patton, and William D. Stuart, besides having the additional advantage of private tutors. He took a two years' course in anatomy at the Medical college in Richmond, which he found very beneficial in after life. His desire to excel in art was first excited in his fourteenth year when, in 1851, he visited an art exhibition in New York. He took his first lessons in drawing under Oswald Heinrich, a well-known mining engineer, and under the painter, William I. Hubard, distinguished in art circles in Virginia for his work in pencil and oil and his bronze copies of the Houdon Washington. After receiving such instruction in drawing and modeling as could be obtained in

Richmond, he went to Europe, in 1859, for a more extended cultivation of his natural tastes and tendencies. He first staved in Paris, where he studied under Conture and later entered Jouffroy's students' atellier. He then went to Florence where he studied under Bonanti, and finally visited Berlin, where he was a pupil in the royal academy of arts in Berlin and for four years was a pupil in the studio of the celebrated artist Kiss. Professor Kiss was averse to receiving pupils, but by dint of long persuasion the young student finally carried his point. He entered Kiss's studio late in 1861, and remained in Berlin nearly four years, during which a warm friendship sprang up between him and his preceptor, a friendship that lasted until the day of Professor Kiss's death, and led to his widow bestowing upon Mr. Valentine some of the most valuable art relics of his studio, among them Kiss's first work, a medallion in wax of Albrecht Duerer, and his modeling and plastic tools. While in Berlin Mr. Valentine also took a course of drawing with Holbeim, and private lessons in art history from Professor Eggers, the pupil of Franz Kugler and editor of the German "Art Journal." returned in 1865, and turning his attention principally to the portrait department of sculpture produced in rapid succession busts of Stuart, Mosby, Maury, Jackson, and other Confederate celebrities. He has ever since remained in Richmond where he is regarded as the leading artist in the South. Probably his most famous work is the Recumbent Statue of Lee, which is at Lexington, Virginia. The unveiling ceremonies took place June 28, 1883, and John W. Daniel reviewed the history and character of the hero who is represented. The figure, which is of marble, life size, represents General Lee lying in his uniform as if in sleep upon his narrow soldier's bed. One hand is on his bosom and touches gently the drapery of his couch. The other is lying by his side where it has fallen and rests upon his sword. The whole expression of the statue is that of tranquil and absolute repose—the repose of physical power unshaken though dormant, of manly dignity most graceful when at rest-of noble faculties alive and sovereign though still. The recumbent figure rests on a sarcophagus simple almost to severity in its order, and this rests on a solid granite tomb, beneath which repose the remains of the illustrious dead. Probably the work next in merit to this great product of Mr. Valentine's art is the statue of Jefferson, which stands in the vestibule of the Jefferson hotel in Richmond. Mr. Valentine's father had a distinct recollection of Jefferson, and his son often heard him speak of the statesman. Hence Mr. Valentine was better able to interpret the life and spirit of the man, and the product of his labor; the marble Jefferson, presents the embodiment of majesty and genius as he stands with the scroll of the Declaration of Independence in his hand. Next in the popular estimation, if grades of difference can be found where all seems so excellent, is the splendid group representing Andromache and Astyanax. In the expression of the faces the sculptor has caught the sad, pensive, dream of Homer's heroine, as her thoughts wander back to Hector and to Troy. Others of his prominent works are the ideal figure "Judas and Grief," "The Nations Ward," "The Samaritan Woman," "The Penitent Thief," and the statue of General Wickham in Monroe Park.

Mr. Valentine has on hand several new orders for work, which attest the esteem in which he is held by the public. One is a statue of General Hugh Mercer, of the Revolution, for which the Government of the United States appropriated twenty-five thousand dollars. This work is now on the pedestal and will probably be unveiled in Fredericksburg in the fall of 1906. There is also an order from the Jefferson Davis Monument association, for a statue in bronze of the late Confederate president and symbolic figure of the South. Two years ago the legislature of Virginia gave him an order for a statue of General Robert E. Lee, to be placed in Statuary Hall in the Capitol at Washington, and he has also an order coming from North Carolina, for a statute of Washington Duke, of Durham, to be placed in Trinity college in that state.

Mr. Valentine's qualifications are not all of the brush or the chisel. He is an excellent writer and is fond of reading history and poetry. A short address delivered by him at Richmond college, in 1878, entitled "Portraiture in Art" is rich in thought and charming in expression. He has kept a diary since 1857 and has only missed one day in entering up the records. It is very interesting and valuable, and many publishers have been anxious

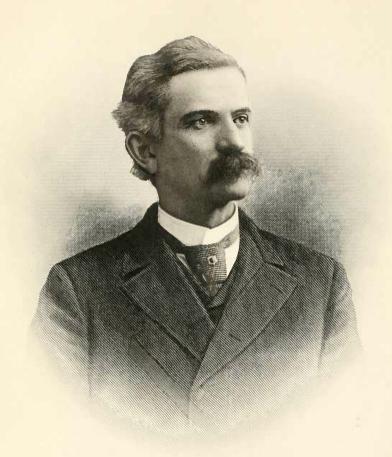
to get this diary. He is also engaged upon a novel and doing other literary work. Consequently he has received many recognitions from literary societies who are proud to number him among their members. Thus besides membership in art unions, like the Kunst Verein in Berlin and the Art club in Richmond, of which he has been president, he has membership in the Phi Beta Kappa society of William and Mary college, and in the Virginia Historical society, being president of the one and vice-president of the other. He has also membership in the Confederate Memorial Literary society, and in the advisory board of the society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, of which he is chairman. Finally he is president of the Valentine museum, member of the Westmoreland club, and honorary member of Lee camp.

As he has been a student of nature and has made it his life work to slip behind the adventitious and superficial qualities of men and express the real soul of the subject in the face and bearing of his creations, his own manners are wholly free from assumption or affectation. In his greetings and conversation he is simple and natural as a child, pretending not in the least to anything in position or appearance, because of the greatness of his genius or the success which has marked his career. Every one knows him in Richmond and every one loves him. He considers that the sources of influences which have determined his life have had the following relative importance—home first, early companionship second, contact with men third, private study fourth, private tutors fifth, and school sixth.

In politics Mr. Valentine is a Democrat and in religion an Episcopalian. His advice to young men is to "have faith in their work and work with faith in God." His biography has appeared in "Appleton's Encyclopedia," the "Columbian Cyclopedia," "Who's Who in America," and the "American Historical Review."

His address is Number 809 Leigh Street, Richmond, Virginia.





Very truly yours, The Distanson.

THOMAS DAVIS RANSON

ANSON, THOMAS DAVIS, lawyer and one of the leading citizens of Staunton, was born at Homestead House, near Charlestown, Jefferson county, Virginia, May 19, His parents were James M. and Mary Eleanor (Baldwin) Ranson. His father was a man who combined energy and efficiency in a large degree with a modest and courteous, though distinguished bearing. Although in the main his life was given to his business of farming, in the counties of Berkeley, Jefferson and Rockbridge, and the improvement of live stock in which he excelled, he always took an active interest in the civil and religious affairs of the community in which he lived. Among the positions which he held were those of member of the staff of Governor Wise at the time of the John Brown raid, and of special agent of the Confederate States government, 1861-62. Mrs. Ranson was a talented and cultivated woman who was greatly admired and beloved and who strongly influenced for good all who came within the circle of her acquaintance.

The earliest known ancestor of Mr. Ranson in America was John Baldwin, who came from Buckinghamshire, England, and settled in Milford, Connecticut, in 1638. Another ancestor was John Peyton, a man of note in his day, who came from England to Virginia in 1644. The first of the family bearing his surname, (then spelled Ransone), was a Huguenot, who came from France to Gloucester county about 1640, but the Ranson family of Jefferson traces its ancestry in England back to the line of English kings descended from Alfred the Great, while some of the Baldwins of Normandy and England took part in the crusades. From this branch of the family the Doctors Baldwin, of Winchester, and Briscoe Gerard Baldwin, of the supreme court of Virginia, sons of Surgeon Cornelius Baldwin, of the Revolutionary war, were descended.

In childhood and youth Thomas Ranson had delicate health, but the outdoor work required of a boy living on a farm caused a marked improvement in this respect. His special tastes aside

from reading, were for hunting and riding. He studied at Jacob Fuller's classical school, from which, in 1859, he entered Washington college, at Lexington, Virginia. At the oncoming of the War between the States, he left college and in April, 1861, was at the taking of Harper's Ferry, joined the Confederate army, in which he served for four years, and participated in most of the battles fought in Virginia. He entered the army as a private soldier in Company G, 2nd Virginia infantry, Stonewall brigade; was promoted sergeant major, and later elected lieutenant of Company I, of the 52nd Virginia infantry; was for a time disabled by a wound received in the battle of Cross Kevs, but later he entered the cavalry service in Baylor's company of the 12th Virginia, and was, in the winter of 1863-64, put in charge of scouts, with captain's pay, in the secret service department, reporting to Generals Stuart and R. E. Lee. He also served as aide to Generals Edward Johnson and William L. Jackson, but being captured in the enemies' lines and narrowly escaping execution as a spy, spent the last months of the war in various military prisons, where he was detained, with one hundred and twenty others, declining the oath of allegiance under duress, for two months after the surrender. In the summer of 1865 he engaged in farming, which occupation he followed for two years, at the same time pursuing his studies. At the close of this period he entered the University of Virginia from which institution he was graduated as Bachelor of Laws in 1868. He at once commenced the practice of his profession in which he has been highly successful. In 1873 he became law inspector for the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway company, and he has been counsel for various important corporations in this country and in Europe. He is at this writing vice-president and one of the general counsel of the Tidewater Railway company.

Among the various offices of honor and responsibility which he has held are those of master in chancery, visitor to the Institution for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind, for ten years trustee of the Washington and Lee university, and for twelve years a trustee of the Virginia Female institute. He has been president for three years of the Young Men's Christian association of Staunton, and one year of the state organization; president one year each of the general alumni association of the Washington and Lee university, and of Staunton and Augusta alumni of the University of Virginia; city councilman; president Staunton chamber of commerce; commander of the local camp and lieutenant commander Grand Camp of Virginia United Confederate veterans; and vice-president of the State Bar association, of which he later declined the presidency. "Having no taste or inclination for public life, Mr. Ranson has uniformly declined to accept or to stand for office, as in the instance of the tender to him of a Federal district judgeship, and the matters of taking nominations for a State circuit judgeship, and for membership in the last Constitutional convention, and on two occasions for the State senate."

Mr. Ranson married on April 12, 1871, Mary Fontaine Alexander, of Walnut Farm, Jefferson county, West Virginia, a lineal descendant of John Augustine Washington, the elder, and of Richard Henry Lee, the signer, as well as of the first Earl of Stirling. They had six children of whom all were living in 1906 save the eldest son, John Baldwin, who died in March, 1905, on the return voyage from the West Indies. After the death of his wife Mr. Ranson married second, on January 5, 1887, Janetta Ravenscroft Harrison, of West Hill, Augusta county, Virginia. Three of their children are now living. On February 15, 1900, he married third, Margaret Fisher Warren, of Richmond, Virginia. They had one child living in 1906.

Mr. Ranson joined while at college the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity, in which he has held one of the highest offices, and he is a member, also, of several prominent societies and clubs. His political principles were naturally akin to those of the old ante bellum Whig party, but he was a Conservative in 1867 and has been a Democrat since 1869 consistently opposing the centralizing doctrines of the Republican party. His religious connection is with the Protestant Episcopal church, in which he has been a communicant for thirty years; and he has served as vestryman of Trinity and of Emmanual churches, Staunton for some eight years each. He is also a member of the American Peace society, and has actively participated in the conferences of citizens prominent in that cause held at Washington, being also chairman

of the state committee on International arbitration. While fond of shooting, horseback-riding, driving, travel, (going abroad, and frequently to Canada), trout fishing, etc., he has never given attention to athletics or adopted any system of physical culture.

In the choice of a profession Mr. Ranson followed his own inclination which, however, coincided with the wishes of his parents and other relatives. Perhaps his greatest encouragement in this direction came in the form of an offer of partnership from one of his kinsmen, the Hon. Alexander H. H. Stuart. The first strong impulse to strive for the prizes of life he traces to a desire to become independent. In reference to the various influences which have helped him in his effort to succeed, he says that his home surroundings were favorable and that his experience during the war, and his contact with high-minded men at that time and since, together with a strong liking for study, have been of great benefit. Of the books and lines of reading which have been most helpful in fitting him for the general work of life, he names the works of the English historians and classic writers, especially, perhaps, the writings of Hume and Macaulay, and the plays of Shakespeare and the novels of Scott.

For the sake of helping young people who may read this sketch of his life and work he says that "awkward reserve, due to diffidence, has prevented my mingling familiarly with people and becoming better, and perhaps more favorably, known to them." And he writes this reply to a request that he would add a few lines of suggestion to such readers: "I should say the avoidance of self-indulgent habits and luxurious modes of living; and the putting of character-building and the maintenance of self-respect and integrity and independence of the individual above the mere getting of money," will contribute much to the strengthening of sound ideals and be a most efficient help in the effort to attain true success in life.

The home address of Mr. Ranson is Oakenwold, Augusta Street, Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia.

WILLIAM WAUGH SMITH

MITH, WILLIAM WAUGH, chancellor of the Randolph-Macon system of colleges and academics. Macon system of colleges and academies and president of the Randolph-Macon Woman's college at Lynchburg, Virginia, was born in Fauquier county, March 12, 1845. His parents were gifted and attractive personalities; they belonged to large and influential families in Fauquier. father, Richard M. Smith, teacher and editor, was a near kinsman and intimate friend of Governor William Smith. His mother was Miss Ellen Harris Blackwell. His father was for years the principal of a flourishing academy in Warrenton. In 1851 he became editor of the Alexandria "Sentinel." In Alexandria, from 1856 to 1861 William Waugh had the advantage of attending one of the best schools in the state. Its courses were in many respects equal to those of the colleges of that time; it was kept by Mr. Caleb Hallowell, a Quaker. Here he laid a solid foundation of a sound education in Latin, mathematics, and the sciences.

Before he could finish his education, the war broke out and his father carried his paper to Richmond and later consolidated it with the "Enquirer." His son was associated with him in the conduct of the paper and reported the proceedings of the Confederate senate for this paper and for one other. Though under military age, and exempt from military service by reason of his connection with the paper, he nevertheless entered the army, and served from 1862 to the close of the war, returning to Richmond in the winter between campaigns to act as reporter. His youth stood him in good stead; for once when he and a cousin came unexpectedly upon a band of the enemy, they were allowed to go unmolested, being taken for boys from the neighborhood. was twice wounded, once very dangerously, and was left on the field of Gettysburg. He was captured and carried to the West Building hospital, in Baltimore, and was exchanged, being on the last boat that brought wounded prisoners before Grant discontinued the practice of exchange.

After the war he continued the newspaper business with his Digitized by Microsoft ®

father under the firm name of R. M. Smith and Son till the summer of 1867, when the firm was dissolved, his father accepting the presidency of Petersburg Female college. In November of that year Dr. Smith entered the University of Virginia, and devoting himself to the study of Latin, graduated in it with high distinction. The next year, his father having been elected Professor of natural sciences in Randolph-Macon college, he entered that institution, as a student, with which his after life was to be so closely identified. While at college he exhibited all those traits that have characterized his after life: He was successful in his studies; in the literary society, excelling especially as a debater; and on the ball field. One of his intellectual feats was to take the four years' course in Greek under Professor Thomas R. Price in one year.

He interrupted his studies to take a position in General J. H. Lane's school in Richmond. While teaching here he married his first wife, Miss Ella Jones, of that city; his second wife, Miss Marion Love Howison, of Alexandria, is still living. The next year he returned to college and reversed his policy of concentration, and took nine studies, receiving his degree of Master of Arts in June, 1871. This session he had an opportunity of trying his 'prentice hand at erecting college buildings: The students determined to build a hall for their literary societies, and he was made the chairman of the building committee of his society.

In the autumn of 1871 he became associated with his uncle, Major Albert G. Smith, in the management of Bethel Military academy in Fauquier county. By his energy and executive ability he made it one of the most famous and largely attended academies in the South, bringing the numbers up to nearly two hundred.

In 1878 he was elected professor of moral and mental philosophy in Randolph-Macon college; later he was transferred to the chair of Greek and shortly afterwards to that of Latin, his specialty. While still professor he raised \$40,000 towards the endowment of the college, and carried on a campaign for the better regulation of the liquor traffic; and it was largely through his efforts that the local option bill was passed by the legislature.

In 1886 he was elected president of Randolph-Macon college.

During his presidency he added over \$125,000 to the endowment of the college, and established as feeders to the college two large and well-equipped academies costing \$1000,000 each, one at Bedford City in 1890, and the other at Front Royal in 1892. He gave himself up to this work till the academies were an assured success, living first in the one at Bedford City and afterwards in the one at Front Royal.

Perhaps his crowning achievement is the founding of the Randolph-Macon Woman's college, at Lynchburg, in 1893. This institution he determined to put at once on the same plane as the men's colleges in Virginia, and began with the identical courses that were given at Randolph-Macon college for men. Beginning with thirty-six students the first year, the institution has increased to over three hundred and fifty; and yet the standard has been constantly raised so that it is as high as that of the Northern colleges, and the institution is ranked by educators among the best in the country.

In 1889, the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Wesleyan university, Middletown, Connecticut. Dr. Smith is one of the leading laymen in the councils of the Methodist church. As a member of its general conference and the chairman of the committee on education, he shaped the legislation that created the board of education for that church. The executive officer of the board is its secretary. Dr. Smith was elected to fill this office. He accepted on condition that he should receive no salary and be allowed to resign after the first year. His duties and obligations to the Virginia schools rendered it, he thought, impossible for him to continue in the position permanently, as he wished to devote himself to establishing more firmly the institutions which he had created. He has raised for their building and endowment more than half a million dollars, perhaps a larger sum than any man of his time has obtained from Virginians.

Dr Smith is a man of many gifts: He can do anything from writing a college song to founding a college to sing it in. But many of his old pupils insist that his greatest gift is his art of imparting knowledge and inspiring students. He has always been fond of sports, especially of hunting and fishing, base-ball and tennis, and he is an expert at chess. Dr. Smith is the author of several text books: "Outlines of Psychology," "A Comparative Syntax Chart of Latin, Greek, German, French, and English."

The secret of Dr. Smith's success is his high faith and courage, and his contagious enthusiasm combined with fertility of resources and practical business sense and tact. He believes with all his soul that what ought to be done can be done, and with equal sincerity that when our people are shown their duty they will perform it. As the founder of the Randolph-Macon system his influence will long be felt in the state. Few men have been able to do more for their state and for their church.

Dr. Smith's address is Lynchburg, Virginia.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ARTEL LEVEL AND
TUDES PROPERTY



New of Phys. Publishing Scripture.

Hows liry hung Digitized by Microsoft Lett.

GEORGE DAVID WITT

spirit of the wholesale house of George D. Witt Shoe Company, Lynchburg, was born in Nelson county, Virginia, May 22, 1848. By reason of the impoverishing effects of the Civil war, he was disappointed in his efforts, when a youth of seventeen, to complete his education with a course at college, and he sometimes remarks with a smile of reminiscent regret that he graduated from the "university of adversity." His career, now at the high tide of activity, demonstrates that if his difficulties were great, his resolve was greater, and victory his reward. In the changing conditions of rapid progress from a modest business to the direction of an immense enterprise of wide scope and intricate detail, his ability and resource have proved equal to every emergency and have enabled him to make the most of crowding opportunities.

Mr. Witt's father, the late David Witt, was himself a native of Nelson, and had a notable record as a Confederate soldier. His wife, the mother of George D. Witt, now (1906) living at an advanced age, is of Welsh ancestry, and a granddaughter of Captain Charles G. Jones, of the Revolutionary army. A woman of fine Christian character, she with her husband exerted upon the children the incalculable influence of strong moral worth. George Witt entered Fleetwood academy at the age of ten years and received an English education at different schools in his native county. He ardently desired a college education, Washington college (now Washington and Lee university) being his chosen institution. He went so far as to enter into correspondence with General Robert E. Lee, then president of the college, and to-day highly prizes several autograph letters of encouraging suggestion from that great soldier, patriot and educator. The arrangement for the matriculation of young Witt could not be consummated, however, and straight into the realm of business the force of circumstances bore him. He worked for three years in the counting house of Moore, Jones & Miller, in Lynchburg,

Digitized by Microsoft®

from 1866 to 1869, going in the latter year to Baltimore, where he remained in the wholesale shoe business until 1878.

On November 5, 1873, occurred the marriage of Mr. Witt and Miss Ida E. King, of Baltimore, an event which was of the utmost significance in his life; for throughout the busy succeeding years she has been his wise counsellor and helpmeet in large affairs and small, and he attributes to her a full share of the success which he has achieved. It was largely her advice that determined him to leave Baltimore in 1878 and return to Lynchburg to become the senior partner in the firm of Witt & Watkins. This was the pioneer wholesale boot and shoe house of Lynchburg and the first exclusively wholesale house of any kind in the city. In view of the enormous development on this line which the city has experienced from then till now, Mr. Witt feels a pardonable pride in having been first in a field that has gained so wide renown.

In 1895, Mr. Witt purchased the interest of Mr. George P. Watkins in the concern and, associating with himself the leading salesmen of the old house and other trusted officers, organized the first mercantile stock company in the city, the George D. Witt Shoe Company, of which he became president. Since that time the growth of the enterprise has been remarkable in rapidity and extent. It has expanded as opportunity broadened, and its continuous success has fulfilled its founder's most sanguine hopes. In 1897, the expansion of the business resulted in the erection of two large and imposing warehouses in close proximity to the railroads. In 1900, Mr. Witt recognizing Lynchburg's advantages as a manufacturing as well as a distributing center, another long forward stride was taken when the company built and established a plant for the manufacture of women's shoes on an extensive scale, and in the good year 1906, another great structure is under way, the home for a big manufactory for men's shoesenterprise exerting itself to keep pace with demand that enterprise created.

Mr. and Mrs. Witt reside in an attractive home on Court street in Lynchburg. Two children have been born to them, but both died in infancy. Mr. Witt is a member of the Baptist church, and is a Mason. He was chairman of the committee to organize the Board of Trade, of which he has been a prominent member, and he has served as president of the Southern Shoe

Wholesalers' association. Besides being president of the George D. Witt company, he is a director in the Lynchburg National Bank, and in the Gilliam and the Arlington Coal & Coke Companies, and is largely interested in other coal companies and coal lands in West Virginia.

Although held closely for forty years by ever increasing demands on his time, Mr. Witt sets store by the wholesome recreations and diversions that add zest to the life of a busy man. He is fond of outdoors, of surburban life in summer, of a spin behind a spanking team along a country road. Travel and observation amid distant scenes and among strange peoples make a strong appeal to him. He found a memorable pleasure when, in 1897, in company with Mrs. Witt, he made a journey of two and a half months duration in Europe. In that period, without haste but with judicious regard for the value of time at an important juncture in his enterprises at home, they visited the interesting scenes and historic localities of England, France, Switzerland, Italy, Venezia, Austria, Germany and Ireland, making a record for speed, thoroughness and enjoyment combined, that a confirmed globe-trotter might envy. Cuba in 1905, then California and the West—these jaunts Mr. Witt expects to follow a little later, with a tour around the world. Back and forth from the lands of ancient story to the throbbing centers of the newer age, the charm of contrast and variety is to him an unfailing spring of interest—a rational and refreshing relaxation from the pressure of extensive affairs and weighty responsibilities.

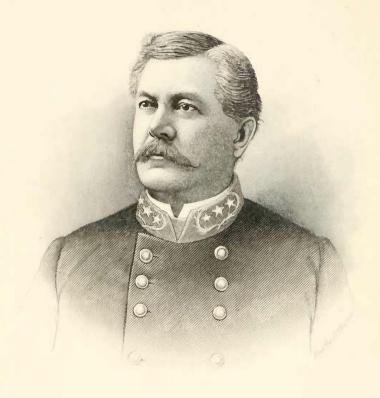
Mr. Witt's success has been great. A man of numerous interests, he prosecutes them with rare judgment and force. His great work is of course the magnificent shoe business of which he is the guiding hand, and which has brought him wealth and influence in large measure. Its growth is a part of the commercial and industrial history of the Lynchburg of to-day—a city whose recent progress and present status are the pride of every citizen. Of this Lynchburg, Mr. Witt is one of the conspicuous builders. Beyond the concerns with which he is immediately identified, he bestows exertion—in the exercise of his influence, in time and labor spent in service on committees, in large subscriptions of money—upon the various local projects for community advancement, taking an important part in their promotion.

Digitized by Microsoft®

Tenacity, with integrity, ability and health, is emphasized by Mr. Witt as the capital with which a young man is best equipped to attain success in life's undertakings; and the fruits of these qualities and assets in his own case prove their potency to win the rewards of a definite and reasonable ambition.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LEMOX AND
THEIRN POUNDATIONS



Thos. L. Rossen

THOMAS LAFAYETTE ROSSER

R OSSER, THOMAS LAFAYETTE, soldier, civil engineer, was born on the paternal plantation, on Button creek, in Campbell county, Virginia, October 15, 1836. His father, John Rosser, was the son of Thomas Rosser and Nancy Tevedy Rosser, his wife.

John Rosser was descended from an old Huguenot family, being a lineal descendant of John Rosser, who had immigrated into America in 1743. He was a man of strength, mental and physical, standing six feet and two inches tall and weighing two hundred and twenty-five pounds. During the war of 1812, he was "an officer in a Virginia regiment of Austin's brigade." Later, he was sheriff of Campbell county for twelve years, having farmed the office from the oldest magistrate wha in accord with the usages of the time held the post of high sheriff by the suffrages of his fellow magistrates composing the county court and by the appointment of the governor of the state. His occupation was that of a planter. In 1849, he removed, with his family, to Texas.

The mother of Thomas L. Rosser was Martha Melvina Johnson Rosser, daughter of Jonathan Johnson and his wife, Mahala Hargrave. In her blood was commingled English, Danish and Scandinavian strains. She was a woman of piety, firmness and strength; and exercised a large and wholesome influence over her son.

Thomas L. Rosser inherited great physical vigor from his parents. Living on a plantation, and in a section where the boys of the planters were expected to be active, and, particularly, to render valuable services in looking after the live stock—horses, cattle, sheep and hogs, he gave himself to the performance of such duties and took an active interest in agricultural operations. Upon the removal of his parents to Texas, he adapted himself to the demands of his changed environments in a new country.

As he advanced from boyhood to youth, he read the biographies of great men, and was particularly impressed by those

of Washington and Napoleon. His preparatory education was obtained in "old field schools." In June, 1856, he entered the United States Military academy, at West Point, New York state. He would have graduated in 1861; but when Fort Sumter was fired on, April 12, 1861, the whole class was at once ordered into the army. He left West Point immediately, went to Montgomery, Alabama, and offered his services to the government of the Confederate States in America. He was commissioned as first lieutenant of artillery, participated in the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861; and straightway after the battle, was made captain of Company D, of the Washington artillery, of New Orleans. He fought in the Peninsular campaign. At Mechanicsville, June 26, 1862, he was severely wounded; and was promoted to the office of lieutenant-colonel. Soon afterwards he was transferred to the cavalry and made colonel of the 5th Virginia cavalry in the brigade of Fitzhugh Lee, under General J. E. B. Stuart. During Stonewall Jackson's flank movements against Pope, Colonel Rosser protected one flank and took part in the second battle of Manassas. At the battle of South Mountain during Lee's first Marvland campaign, he was engaged, having been ordered by General Stuart to seize Ford's Gap on Braddock Road. He participated in the operations around Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. He fought at Gettysburg. He was made a brigadier-general, October 15, 1863, and was given command of the second brigade in Wade Hampton's division. He took part in the cavalry operations in the Wilderness and around Richmond, fighting desperately at Trevillian, where he was wounded sorely. September 12, 1864, he was made a major-general. Early in October he joined General Early in the Shenandoah, in the struggle against Phil Sheridan, and took command of the division of Fitzhugh Lee, who had been disabled by wounds received in the battle of Winchester. October 9, he was defeated by Sheridan at Tom's Brook. October 17, he attempted to surprise Custer's division, failed but captured thirty-three men and three officers. October 19, he headed the attack on the enemy's right at Cedar creek, met a superior force, and was driven back, but upon the retreat of Early's army brought his command off in good order, and was left at Fisher's Hill to act as rearguard, till the day following, when he fell back to Stony Creek. In November, 1864, he captured the stronghold at New Creek, with eight pieces of artillery, four of which were siege guns, between seven and eight hundred prisoners, a large number of horses and mules, and destroyed a vast amount of commissary ordnance, and quartermaster stores; he also sent a force to Piedmont and did considerable damage to the Baltimore and Ohio railroad; burnt a machine shop and the government property in the place. On his way back he gathered in four or five hundred head of cattle and some sheep. His total loss on the excursion was two men killed and one or two wounded. During January, 1865, though still on crutches from wounds received at Trevillian, he crossed the Great North Mountain in a snow storm, captured Beverley, taking about six hundred prisoners, large stores and many cattle, and brought them all back to Staunton, with a loss of only one officer and five men. In the campaign closing at Appomattox, he commanded a division, refused to surrender when General Lee laid down his arms, and charged through the Federal lines with a large following of cavalry. He attempted to reorganize the Army of Virginia, but was captured at Hanover court-house, May 2, 1865. Meanwhile, May 28, 1863, he had married Miss Betty Barbara Winston, daughter of William Overton, and Sarah Ann Gregory Winston.

General Rosser had been a cool, daring, and doggedly determined soldier. He was to evince similar qualities in civil life. He alleges that the surrender of Lee at Appomattox was the source of his first strong impulse to strive for such prizes as he has gained in life. He was now under the imperative necessity of founding his fortunes anew. To fit himself for this enterprise he attended the law school of Judge Brockenborough, at Lexington, Virginia. Not finding an open field in law, under stress of circumstances he became a superintendent of the National Express company. In 1868 he became civil engineer for the Pittsburg and Connelsville railroad; and then civil engineer on the Lake Superior and Mississippi railroad. He engaged himself in a similar capacity to Northern Pacific in 1870, served as chief engineer in the construction of that road through Minnesota, Dakota, and Montana, 1871 to 1881; served as chief

engineer with the Canadian Pacific 1881 to 1883, building most of the line west of Winnipeg. In 1885, he returned to Virginia. June 10, 1898, during the Spanish-American war he was commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers by President McKinley. He served at Chickamauga Park and Knoxville, commanding the 14th Minnesota, 2nd Ohio, and 1st Pennsylvania regiments of volunteer troops and was equipping them for battle when the war ended.

He was honorably mustered out, October 31, 1898, and returned to his home in Charlottesville, Virginia, where he was living in comfort and honor October 10, 1906.

Politically, he was long a Democrat, but in his own language, he "left the Democratic party when Mr. William Jennings Bryan took hold of it." Since that time he has been a Republican. He is a member of the Presbyterian church.

A man of affairs, General Rosser believes in the practical value of theoretic ideals. One of these he would hold up to young Americans in the following contention, viz.: "The Americans are an agricultural and commercial people, and to advance agriculture and commerce by practical or scientific methods, should be the aim of all Americans. There should be combinations such as stock companies could give, in agricultural development. This 'every man on his own hook' limits capacity, hampers energy and limits results, too narrowly."





Yours facilifully, RXPett

Digitized by Microsoft®

ROBERT HEALY PITT

PITT, ROBERT HEALY, D. D., LL. D., was born in Middlesex county, Virginia, June 26, 1853. On his mother's side he is of French extraction and connected consanguineously with the Worthams and Montagues. His father, Dr. Douglas Pitt, an honored physician of the county, was English. From the maternal side he receives some of his acute and intuitive intellect, and from the paternal side much of wisdom, prudence and discriminating judgment.

He grew up in the country, and enjoyed and profited by all the pure pleasures and rough experiences of a country boy. The wide Chesapeake bay and the noble Rappahannock river bounding his country side gave him the keenest zest for the boat, the rod, the gun, the dog and field. These are still his recreations

and the fountain of physical strength.

The "old field" school furnished his first educational opportunities. These springs were small but clear. He got a taste of the sweet waters, which stirred in him a quenchless thirst. His father's library held the English Bible, Shakespeare, Addison, Swift, Macaulay and Scott. What else did such an eager minded boy need for an education? He lived by day and dreamed by night in these books. The lucid, chaste and elegant style of all of Dr. Pitt's writings to-day are distinctly traceable to the influence of these wizards of words and masters of English on the plastic mind of the country boy.

Out of the poverty left in the wake of the Civil war in old Virginia, it was no easy matter to get money enough to enter college. But he managed to enter Richmond college and was graduated from a number of its classes before failing health prevented his taking the full degree. But his education has

never stopped; Dr. Pitt is a student, close and untiring.

Some years ago Mercer university, of Georgia, gave him the degree of Doctor of Divinity, and in 1905, Richmond college conferred the degree of Doctor of Laws and many educational

organizations recognize his scholarly attainments by demanding his services in lectures and addresses.

Dr. Pitt was ordained and entered the ministry of the Baptist denomination in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1877. While in a sense his editorial work has overshadowed the work of a pastor, Dr. Pitt is first of all a preacher, earnest, devoted and tactful. He has given much of his time and rare talents to the development of weak and struggling churches in and around Richmond. When he sees a work grow to a self-sustaining point, he turns it over to some strong man who can give it all of his time.

In 1879 he was married to Miss Annie Clare Robertson. To them have been born eight children, five of whom are (1906) living. Beneath the roof of their happy and hospitable home you are under the spell of its sweet naturalness.

Eighteen years ago, Dr. Pitt became half owner and editor of the "Religious Herald," the organ of the Virginia Baptists. But the great ability of the editorial management of the "Herald" for many previous years, with such men as Dr. J. B. Jeter and Dr. A. E. Dickinson at its head, had given the paper a field reaching far beyond the bounds of Virginia. This larger feature of the paper, from the first, Dr. Pitt has signally accentuated until now the "Religious Herald" is cosmopolitan. All denominational leaders look to it for the last utterance on denominational questions of moment.

The judgment, discretion and prudence of Dr. Pitt are constantly in demand in adjusting and shaping great denominational interests and policies. Around the committee tables of conventions and in board meetings of institutions some of his best work is done. More and more is the weight of his wisdom felt as the scope of his denomination's outlook widens.

When once a great cause commands his interest his faith is unfaltering, his zeal tireless and his resources boundless. In any advocacy Dr. Pitt is a man of clear vision, wise methods and singular directness.

Dr. Pitt is a strong man in the arena of controversy. He gives his antagonist credit for honesty and states his positions fairly. Then as a polemic he is cool, fearless and forceful. Situated at the capital of the state many constitutional and legis-

lative questions fall within the range of legitimate discussion from a religious standpoint. On such questions he is always heard with profoundest respect, and many of them have been shaped in harmony with his safe and conservative ideas.

He is a vigilant watchman on the walls of Zion. Any encroachment by sectarian interests on the sacred line that completely separates church and state meets the full force of his powerful pen. More than once he has kept his city and state from blundering at this dangerous point where insidious sectarianism strives for advantage. Dr. Pitt never enters the list without the profoundest convictions, but once in, the other side feels his presence. On almost every great civic, educational and religious question and reform in Virginia for the past twenty years the distinct touch of his potent pen has been felt. These characteristics have made Dr. R. H. Pitt one of the foremost and sanest leaders in the great Southern Baptist convention, with a constituency touching the religious life of five millions of people. As the head of the Baptist Education commission of Virginia, his work will be monumental. His ecclesiastical statesmanship is of the constructive order. Medium in size, modest in manner, sincere in address, with a subtle winsomeness of expression, and always dressed in elegant taste, you meet in Dr. Robert Healy Pitt an impressive personality whom you cannot forget. Rarely is it given to a man to live as long as Dr. Pitt has in the forum of debate and in the white light of publicity, and to make so few mistakes of conduct or judgment.

Dr. Pitt has entered into fraternalism but little; however, he is an honored Mason of high degree. In politics he is a Democrat—generally. Through his paper he has advanced the Ministerial Fraternal association of Virginia by which thousands of dollars are being given to the widows and children of deceased Baptist ministers. Dr. Pitt is a charming host, a delightful guest and a genial companion. His wit is keen without malice, his jest timely without sting; and his laughter is contagious. Dr. Pitt is a man of high order of business ability and has succeeded in all of his financial undertakings. He is a liberal giver, and a practical humanitarian.

Vol. 1-Va.-18

The life motto and working theory he would give to every young man is: "Love your home and those who dwell there, and when you must leave, go out to make another home where God shall dwell and be honored, and love shall be law."

His address is Richmond, Virginia.





Very truly yours.

Jesse Heis West.

Digitized by Microsoft ®

JESSE FELIX WEST

EST, JESSE FELIX, was born in the county of Sussex, state of Virginia, near the town of Waverly, on July 16, 1862. He is the second son of the late Henry Thomas West and Susan Thomas Cox. His father was a prominent and successful planter, of ambitious, energetic, and industrious disposition, and was one of the most prominent and highly esteemed citizens of Sussex county; although he never aspired to public position, and never held a public office, except that he was a member of the Sussex county school board. His ancestors came from England, and were among the early settlers of that name, who were so prominent and conspicuous during the early colonial history of Virginia. Susan Thomas Cox was a daughter of the late Thomas R. Cox, a successful planter of Sussex county. She died when her son Jesse was only fifteen years old.

Jesse Felix West was a delicate boy, but grew to be robust in youth. His marked characteristics in youth were love of nature, fondness for music, and admiration of the gentler sex. His early life was passed in the country, and he was taught to plow and do all other farm work. Its effect was to train him in habits of industry and inspire him with the sense that rewards in life were to be acquired by hard work, and that he was the architect of his own fortune in life. His father had taught him that success awaited him if he would only do well his part. And the influence of his mother, as well as that of his father, was particularly strong in developing his moral and spiritual life.

At an early age, he became ambitious to secure a college education, and to enter the legal profession, where, he fancied both success and honor awaited him. He had no special difficulties in acquiring an education, for, though his father died before he had finished his preparation for life, he left him nearly enough money to complete his education.

He attended the public schools of Sussex county, where, most of the time, he was under the tutorship of Samuel T. Drewry,

Esq., who was noted for his unsurpassed ability as a disciplinarian, and who had, in a remarkable degree, the power of imparting to others the knowledge he possessed. He next attended the Suffolk Collegiate institute, at Suffolk, Virginia, where he won medals on Latin and mathematics. From 1881 to 1885, he was a student at the University of North Carolina, from which he was graduated with the degree of Ph. B., in June, 1885. While at this institution, he was president of the Young Men's Christian association, was a member of the editorial staff of the "University Monthly," and won the debater's medal in the Philanthropic Literary society. In the fall of 1886, he entered the law department of the University of Virginia, where, under the late John B. Minor, he took the two years' course in one year, but on account of sickness, did not stand the final examination. The membership of his class included several of the men now most prominent in public life in Virginia. Among them were Governor Claude A. Swanson and Congressmen Henry D. Flood. and Francis R. Lassiter.

Mr. West began the practice of the law at Waverly, Virginia, in August, 1886, and on September 20, 1887, he was married to Miss Nannie Peebles Baird, daughter of the late Doctor Oscar H. Baird, of Sussex county, by whom he has had five children, four of whom, one daughter and three sons, are now living. Mrs. West is a descendant, through her mother, of the Harrisons, who were so prominent in the early history of Virginia, and is noted and loved for her culture and refinement. At the time of her marriage, she was greatly admired by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances, for her charming personality and beauty of character.

Mr. West spent every dollar he had in securing an education, and, upon coming to the bar was forced to borrow the money with which to pay the license tax, which is imposed upon every lawyer for the privilege of practicing his chosen profession in Virginia. He also had to purchase a horse and buggy on credit, and to engage board, with the hope that his fees would be sufficient to cover the landlady's bill at the expiration of thirty days. Notwithstanding these untoward circumstances, he became speedily known as one of the leading lawyers of his section of

Virginia, and soon enjoyed the largest practice of any member of the Sussex county bar.

From November 1890, to January 1892, he was superintendent of public schools for Sussex county. He resigned to accept the office of judge of Sussex county court, to which he was elected by the general assembly of Virginia in December, 1891. This office he held for twelve years and one month, when the county courts were abolished by the Constitutional convention of Virginia. In November 1902, he was elected, by the general assembly of Virginia, judge of the third judicial circuit of Virginia, composed of the counties of Surry, Prince George, Sussex, Greensville, and Brunswick, for a term of six years, commencing February 1, 1904, which office he now holds.

In 1890, he took a conspicuous part in the organization of the Bank of Waverly, of which he is now a director, and vicepresident; and in 1902 and 1903 he was local counsel for the Southern Railway.

Judge West is a man of fine ability, well learned in the law, and of the highest and purest character personally, professionally, and officially. He possesses a temperament which peculiarly qualifies him for the bench and, as county judge for over twelve years, and as circuit judge for more than two years, he has the distinction of never having had one of his rulings reversed by an appellate court. The "Virginia Law Register" for June, 1905, commenting upon Judge West's record as circuit judge, says: "Always considerate and courteous, not only to the members of the bar, but to all persons with whom his duties bring him in contact, prompt and diligent in dispatching the business of his courts, and, above all, absolutely just and impartial in every official act, he has justly won from the people of his circuit those feelings of affection and respect which are so quickly inspired by an able and upright judge."

In politics, he is an unswerving Democrat, and has held several political offices, which attest the confidence of his party in his ability and services. Prior to his elevation to the county judgship, he was chairman of the Sussex county Democratic committee, and for fifteen years prior to his elevation to the circuit bench, took a prominent part in the politics of the fourth

congressional district of Virginia. He was permanent chairman of the conventions which nominated the late Sydney P. Epes, and the Hon. Francis R. Lassiter, as candidates for congress in the fourth district, and was a delegate from Virginia to the National Democratic convention, held in Kansas City, in 1900, where he served as a member of the committee on permanent organization.

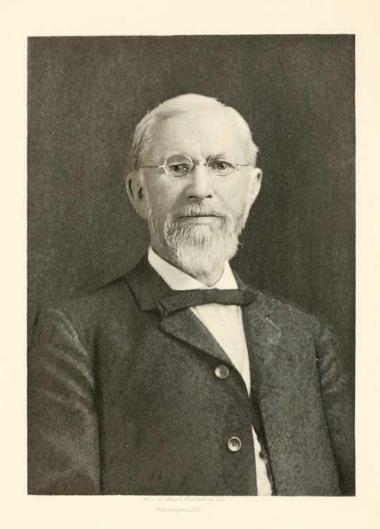
Judge West is a member of the A. F. and A. Masons, and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has served for ten years as Master of Astrea Lodge number 246, Masonic fraternity, at Waverly.

In religion, he prefers the Christian church, and he is punctual in the discharge of his duties as a member; frequently delivering addresses before conventions and conferences of his church. He is actively engaged in Sunday-school work, as superintendent of the Sunday-school of the Waverly Christian church, which position he has held for the past fifteen years.

The influences which have most affected his life may be stated in the following order: Home, school, contact with men in active life, and private study; but the real source of the ambition which has prompted him to strive for such prizes in life as he has won, has been his own natural ambition and his admiration of men who have risen to high stations in life. Judge West, though an untiring student, is mindful of the rules of health, and his favorite diversion is listening to music. He takes physical exercise in walking, horseback riding, and chopping wood, and enjoys excellent health. He weighs something over two hundred pounds. Newspaper reporters have frequently commented upon the striking resemblance which he bears to the late President William McKinley.

His postoffice address is Waverly, Sussex County, Virginia.





Tours trule
John J. West
Digitized by Microsoft ®

JOHN T. WEST

EST, JOHN T., soldier and educator, was born at Cornland, Norfolk county, Virginia, in the old homestead, where five generations of his family have lived. His father, Captain John West, was a man of sterling character, and always a leader in the civil, moral and religious questions of his community. His ancestors came to Virginia with the earliest colonists, and were ever active in the affairs of the commonwealth. He was educated in the public schools of Norfolk county, Lynchburg college, and the University of Virginia. After leaving school, he entered into the profession of teaching, until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he joined the army, as second lieutenant of Company A, 61st Virginia infantry.

During the early months of the war, his company, under the command of colonel, then Captain William H. Stewart, was assigned to the defences of Norfolk and placed in charge of the masked battery of six rifled guns, at Sewell's Point and within the lines of the Jamestown Exposition company. Here he took part in the great naval battle of the Virginia and Monitor serving one of the guns which partically disabled and forced aground the

United States ship Minnesota.

After the evacuation of Norfolk, his command joined the army of Lee, and thenceforth shared the fortunes of this great commander. At the battle of Gettysburg, on the night after Pickett's great charge, the enemy's sharp-shooters, occupying a hidden ravine, greatly annoyed our picket line deployed midway between the two armies; Lieutenant West, with a band of thirty selected men, volunteered to drive them out. Charging over the ground made glorious by the blood of Pickett's heroes he captured the ravine and a number of prisoners, and held the place, under a murderous fire, for thirty hours, and at day-break on July 5, several hours after the army had left Gettysburg, retired with the rear-guard, fighting all day a rear-guard battle, and overtaking the army at midnight, after more than sixty hours of unremitting service.

In the spring of 1864 he was detailed to command one of the five companies, known as Mahone's "Sharp Shooters", a body of one hundred and fifty men, and eleven officers, selected by order of General Mahone, from the men of his old brigade, "noted for alertness, coolness, and courage."

This body of men did the scouting and skirmishing for the brigade, and during the three months, from the battle of the Wilderness to the Crater, were so continuously on the firing line, as to lose by death and wounds three-fourths of its numbers. At the battle of the Crater, where eight hundred of Mahone's men charged more than ten times their number and in a desperate hand to hand struggle, routed and drove them from the works, he received a bayonet wound in the shoulder, temporarily disabling him.

On August 19, the life of the gallant Captain William C. Wallace, of Company A was sacrificed to the cause, and Lieutenant West was promoted to the captaincy, and ordered to his old company, which he commanded until February, 1865, when at the battle of Hatcher's Run, he was struck by a shell, which took away part of his hip and disabled him for the war. The war ended, and Captain West, and his two brothers William A. and L. M. West, who shared with him in all these years of strife, and both of whom stacked arms at Appomattox, returned to their homes at Cornland and began life anew.

They began at once, with their reunited families, and comrades, to rebuild the waste places of home, church, county and state.

In April 1866, Captain West married the lovely and accomplished Alice Pell Jordan of Gates county, North Carolina, and with this splendid woman he spent thirty four years, in as happy a home as ever falls to the lot of favored men.

In 1870 he was elected superintendent of schools, and at once entered upon the task of reopening the schools, which for nine years had been closed in the county, and through the state. School trustees were selected, boards organized, and a census of the county taken. This census showed, there were five thousand and two hundred children of school age, within the county, and only six small private schools, with about one hundred and

fifty pupils, attending an average term of five months. There were more than five thousand children, without school privileges, except such as mothers and sisters were giving at home. The school buildings had been destroyed during the war, many of them torn down by order of the Federal authorities, and the timbers used to build quarters for their soldiers.

With these appalling conditions, an empty treasury, a people apparently indifferent to education, a prejudice to public schools, and a strong opposition to negro education, Superintendent West began the work of reconstructing the school system of Norfolk county. The board of supervisors responded liberally to the call for money and voted a levy of fifteen cents on the one hundred dollars of assessed property for county and five cents for district school purposes. Within sixty days from his appointment Superintendent West, with the aid of his trustees, secured buildings and opened thirty schools with an enrollment of twelve hundred and fifty pupils.

From this beginning, under his continued supervision, the system has grown through the past thirty-six years to its present (1906) organization of one hundred and forty-five schools, with a nine months term and eight thousand pupils, in which are taught a graded course of seven years in the primary and grammar schools, a high school course in four high schools and in several graded schools, and manual or industrial training is being rapidly introduced into all of them.

During this period Captain West was nine times elected superintendent of schools and twice to membership in the State board of education. Besides this work in the schools, he has always taken a lively interest in all the public affairs of his community, and especially, in those along religious lines.

Early in life he entered the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and has constantly served in her communion, as steward, Sunday school superintendent and local preacher.

For thirty years he was consecutively elected steward and superintendent of Sunday school at his church at Good Hope, and for the past four years has been teaching the Bible with a class, varying from fifty to one hundred men.

The books which Captain West has found most helpful in

fitting him for his work have been the Bible and books of biography and history. His life has been a life of social contact, and his familiarity with the experiences of men which such books impart, have taught him how to exert to best advantage his own personal influence.

In answer to the question what sport or form of exercise he has most enjoyed or found most helpful, he replied that visiting and superintending one hundred and fifty rural schools has furnished him all the exercise and amusement that he has needed or could need. From his own brave experience he draws the advice which he offers to young men. "Have faith in God; deal justly and gentlemanly with your fellowmen. Be sober, kind and true in all relations of life."

Captain West is very sociable and genial in his manners, and as a member of a Masonic lodge has served three times as master. In politics he has never swerved from the tenets of the Democratic party, and in his religious preference he is, as we have seen, a member of the Methodist church. One cannot review the life of this excellent gentleman without feelings of the greatest respect and even admiration. In every station he has acted the part of a good citizen and has attested his love of country by his blood poured upon the battle field and by his work in the civil and religious service of his people.

His address is Cornland, Norfolk County, Virginia.

JOHN L. WILLIAMS

ILLIAMS, JOHN L., banker, was born in the city of Richmond, Virginia, July 13, 1831. His father, John Williams, Esq., of Scotch Irish descent, was a highly esteemed Richmond business man of the earlier days, a most useful citizen, and at one time treasurer of the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad company. His mother was Sianna Armistead Dandridge, daughter of William Dandridge, of New Kent county, and granddaughter of Bartholomew Dandridge, brother of Mrs. George Washington.

John L. Williams passed his boyhood in Richmond, where he attended the Richmond academy. He later entered the University of Virginia, where he won the degree of Master of Arts

and graduated in the school of mixed mathematics.

For a short while after leaving the university, Mr. Williams taught school in Loretto academy, Essex county, Virginia. He also prepared himself for the practice of law; but, finding that the work of this profession was not congenial to him, he soon gave it up, and entered the banking house of John A. Lancaster and Son, at Richmond. After the war he established a banking house of his own, and, later, with his sons, John Skelton, Robert Lancaster, and Langbourne M., and his son-in-law, E. L. Bemiss, his firm took its present title, John L. Williams and Sons, who have done good service to Richmond, the state of Virginia, and the South. The firm of John L. Williams and Sons has in recent years been prominent in the development of the Georgia and Alabama railway, and the Seaboard Air Line railway, and of many valuable properties in the city of Richmond and in city railways throughout the South.

Mr. Williams is a man of broad culture, and, notwithstanding his interest in things economic, he has never relinquished his hold on the best in literature. His home is in Richmond, and his family is given to hospitality. He counts the making of a pious, cultivated and happy home almost the chief end of man; and the possession of honorable friends the best earthly blessing.

In religious affiliation he is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church and a devoted lover of the Book of Common Prayer; and in the councils of his church he has for many years done his best to exert a wholesome influence for all that was wise and good yet conservative. For nearly forty years he has been treasurer of the diocesan Missionary society; for about thirty years has represented his church in the diocesan council; and has twice been a delegate to the General convention of the Protestant Episcopal church. He is now (1906) president of the Southern Churchman company; president of the Virginia Bible society; president of the Richmond Male Orphan society; treasurer of the Virginia Negro reformatory; president of the Virginia State School for Colored deaf and blind children, and, las but not least, president of the Memorial hospital, which was made possible by the generosity of his family.

Mr. Williams has never held any political office, but he has aimed at all times to be useful in both his church and his state; and he has indeed succeeded. In politics he is a "John Marshall Democrat."

Mr. Williams has always been a loyal and devoted alumnus of the University of Virginia, and to his alma mater he has from time to time made generous gifts of money, of books, and of portraits. The portraits of Chief Justice Marshall and of Commodore Maury and a tablet of principles, that adorn the library at the university, are gifts from this good friend. The tablet referred to bears the following inscription:

OMNIA IN SE HABET.

VIRGINIA UNIVERSITY STUDIES.

The Establishment, Enlightenment and Enlargement

OF MANHOOD

Good Citizenship: Broad Statesmanship: Sound and Well-Trained Judgment; and Sincere and Devoted Patriotism.

The Scope and Fundamental Principles, and Philosophy of all Science, Art, Enterprise and Business.

The Basis of Individual Character; the Ethics of Social Life: and the Laws and Comity of Nations.

Familiarity with the highest and grandest Ideals of Life, of Government and Perfect Humanity-MAN, as a MICROCOSM: Whole as the Marble; Founded as the Rock: Broad and General as the 'Casing Air:

Through Wisdom is a House Builded; By understanding it is Established, and by Knowledge shall the Chambers thereof be filled with all precious and pleasant Riches.

Honorable, Faithful, Fearless, Untiring Investigations and Labour.

Ye Shall Know THE TRUTH and THE TRUTH Shall make You Free.

Juvenal: X. 332.

Horace: Sat. II. 7. 710.

Proverbs: III. 13.

Book of Wisdom: VIII.

Mr. Williams has for many years been a weekly contributor to the Richmond papers, and his articles in "The Times," "The Dispatch," and "The News-Leader" under the headings, "Observations, etc.," and "A Little Philosophy," have been and are always read with interest and profit by the thinking people of his city and state. Mr. Williams is well fitted for literary work, since he combines rare common sense and sound judgment with a very large store of classical thought. By many he is considered one of the best Biblical and Shakespearian scholars in the South; and his conversation, at once full of classical reference and quotation, yet utterly lacking in pedantry, convinces one that his reputation is merited.

Mr. Williams has been elected a member of the Phi Beta Kappa society in Virginia, an honor conferred on him by old William and Mary, the original mother chapter—an honor which he highly appreciates.

Mr. Williams believes that "the worship of the divine manhood of Jesus Christ is the only solution of the problem of life;" and this essential religious element in his character has made him the wise, useful, and unambitious citizen that he is.

On October 13, 1864, Mr. Williams married Maria Ward

Skelton; and of this union there are eight living children (1906). There were nine, but one of them, a daughter, died just as she had attained young womanhood; and it is in memory of her that the splendid Memorial hospital was erected.

Mr. Williams has been blest in living to see a bright and interesting family grow up around him; and his sons are now prominent and useful citizens in their respective communities.

His address is Richmond, Henrico County, Virginia.





Fuo Skelten William, Digitized by Microsoft ®

JOHN SKELTON WILLIAMS

YILLIAMS, JOHN SKELTON, banker, railroad president dent, was born in Powhatan county, Virginia, July 6, 1865, and his parents were John Langborne Williams and Maria Ward Skelton Williams. On his father's side his ancestry was Scotch-Irish. John Williams came to Virginia about 1820 and married Sianna Dandridge and their son is John Langborne Williams—a well-known banker and broker of Richmond, father of the subject of this sketch. Sianna Dandridge was a daughter of William Dandridge of New Kent, who was son of Judge Bartholomew Dandridge, the brother of Mrs. Martha Washington, the wife of George Washington, first president of the United States. The wife of William Dandridge was Susannah Armistead, only daughter of Major William Armistead of New Kent, who was descended from William Armistead, the emigrant to Virginia, in 1635, through Captain Anthony Armistead, Major William Armistead and Colonel John Armistead. Through his mother Mr. Williams is descended from the Skeltons and Randolphs, old Virginia families of splendid standing who have illustrated the best traits of humanity in peace and war. Edmund Randolph, first attorney-general of the United States and secretary of state under General Washington, was his mother's great-grandfather.

The early life of John Skelton Williams was passed principally in the city of Richmond where he was educated at the private schools. His parents were persons of high ideals, who never lost an opportunity of stimulating his character and directing it to lofty aims. In the refined circle of his family he developed into a strong healthy man endowed with the strongest kind of will power and broad, ambitious, generous purposes. After a splendid training in Richmond, he attended the University of Virginia, where, in 1886, he took a short term in law at the University of Virginia not with a view to practicing but merely as a matter of education. He began the active work of life as an apprentice in his father's office, and when only eighteen

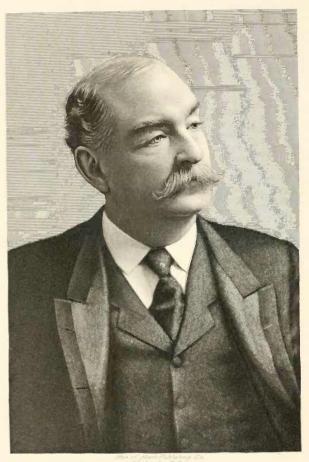
years of age, attracted attention by the publication of a pamphlet entitled "A Manual of Investments," which became so popular that it was reissued yearly, until the growing demand on his time from other engagements caused him to cease the publication. He was taken in partnership with his father, but not content with the routine of office duty entered actively in the material development of the South. His most famous project was a railroad from New York to Florida by a route much shorter than the lines in use, and he, accordingly, organized and consolidated the Seaboard Air Line railway system of about three thousand miles, of which, in 1900, at the age of thirty-four, he was elected the first president. He has served as president also of various other railways of less mileage and as president of the Bank of Richmond and of the Southern Investment company. In addition he has been a director in numerous trust companies, banks, railroads and other corporations, being recognized to-day as one of the leading financiers of the South—a position which he has attained without any adventitious aid but by the sheer force of his character and genius.

He is a man of handsome presence, easy of approach and cordial and affable in his manners. He is a member of various clubs, such as the Westmoreland and Commonwealth clubs, in Richmond, and the Metropolitan, Lawyers and Athletic clubs in New York. His cultivated mind and literary character have been recognized by an election as a member of the Phi Beta Kappa society of William and Mary college. In his political affiliations he is a Democrat, and in his religious preferences and connections, a Protestant Episcopalian. General athletic exercises afford him the amusement which he most enjoys. In estimating the influences which have shaped his character and contributed most to his success in life, he ranks those of his home first and contact with men in active life second.

On November 27, 1895, he married Lila Lefebvre Isaacs, and two children were born of this marriage—John Skelton Williams, Jr., born August 12, 1897, and Herbert Lefebvre Williams, born October 21, 1900.

His address is Richmond, Virginia.





Journataithfully,

Journathfully,

Journathfully,

Digitized by Microson 8

WILLIAM LOUIS ZIMMER

HMMER, WILLIAM LOUIS, was born July 7, 1852, in Atlanta, Georgia, and is the son of William I. Zimmer and Julia Ellis Nimmo. His grandfather, Louis Zimmer, emigrated from Lausanne, Switzerland, in 1806, and located at Alexandria, Virginia, living with Mr. Cazenove, who had previously emigrated from Switzerland. In a short time he removed to Petersburg, Virginia, where he lived and died at an advanced age. His father, the Rev. William I. Zimmer, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, and commenced life in the practice of the law. He gave this up to enter the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal church and was graduated from the Theological seminary of Virginia, near Alexandria, in 1847. He went to Georgia and became the first rector of St. Phillip's church in Atlanta, now the Cathedral church of that diocese. He died in September, 1860.

On his mother's side Mr. Zimmer is descended from many old families, which had early settlements in Virginia, and among his more distinguished ancestors were Sir George Yeardley, Adam Thoroughgood, John Custis, Francis Mason, Jacob Johnson, and James Nimmo, of "Shenstone Green," Princess Anne county, a lawyer of much reputation, and who by his life and character gained the title of the "honest lawyer." He was great-grandfather of Mr. Zimmer's mother, who was Julia Ellis Nimmo.

The subject of this sketch was a strong, healthy boy, who was fond of bandy, baseball, fishing, hunting and boating, and showed from an early day a mechanical turn. He attended the University school of Richmond, Virginia, and thence went to the Episcopal high school near Alexandria, Virginia, completing the course at this school in 1869. He took a course in civil engineering; but, when eighteen years of age he was offered and accepted a clerkship in one of the banks of Petersburg, Virginia. In four years he rose to the position of assistant cashier and held this office for several years, when he resigned to engage in

Vol. 1—Va.—19 Digitized by Microsoft ®

business on his own account. In 1885 he established the firm of Zimmer and Company, for the purpose of manufacturing and exporting tobacco. In 1902, the firm was incorporated under the laws of Virginia, with Mr. Zimmer as its president. This firm, of which Mr. Zimmer is the moving spirit, is one of the most important and successful in his city. They do a large business in many parts of the world. He has taken a prominent part in the general welfare and business life of Petersburg. For twenty years he has been a director of the Petersburg Saving and Insurance company, and a member of its executive committee. He has served as member of the city council, chairman of the police commissioners, member of the finance and other committees, and a member of the school board. He is a trustee of the Bishop Payne Divinity school, and Southern Female college.

A life-long and intimate friend to whom this sketch was submitted for criticism pays the following tribute to its subject: "Mr. Zimmer from his earliest manhood has evinced the greatest desire to help suffering humanity wherever it was found. His kindness to the struggling young man who was striving to fit himself for some honest and higher calling, his generosity to the widow and orphan, will never be fully known until the final day when all deeds shall be brought to light. From both father and mother he has an inherited virtue. It is to throw the mantle of charity over the faults of others and seldom speak, intentionally, a word to wound."

In politics Mr. Zimmer is a Democrat, although he has not always adhered to the decrees of the party leaders, for like many other business men in Virginia he did not believe in the free and unlimited coinage of silver, and when the Democratic party adopted this plank in its platform, he would not support the party nominations and was elected a delegate to the convention of Democrats, which was held at Indianapolis, and nominated Palmer and Buckner with a gold platform.

Mr. Zimmer is a member of various clubs and societies, prominent among which are the Riverside Country club; the Virginia Historical society; and the National Geographic society, of Washington, District of Columbia. His favorite

Digitized by Microsoft®

form of amusement is farming, hunting, traveling and a game of pool with congenial friends.

In his religious affiliations, he is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, and since the age of twenty-one, has served as vestryman of Grace church, in Petersburg, and for twenty years was treasurer of that church. For many years, he has represented his church in the diocesan councils in Virginia, and has been a member of important and active committees of that body. He was one of the organizers of the Young Men's Christian association in his city, and served on the board of directors for several terms. In 1901 he was a deputy to the general convention of the Protestant Episcopal church of America, held in San Francisco.

The books to which he has given most attention have been the Bible, standard novels, and histories. To his mother and wife he feels that he owes most for their influence on his life, and in his five children he has found the greatest love, joy, sympathy and peace. His advice to young Americans is laconic but valuable: "Be temperate, honest, industrious, love God and fear that which is evil." The practice of these virtues is the best method to attain true success in life, and nothing will more certainly promote the establishment of sound ideals for Americans.

On November 4, 1874, Mr. Zimmer married Julia Nimmo Howland, of Portsmouth, Virginia, a loving and devoted wife and mother. Sweet and gentle in her character, she knew and saw nothing but good in all. She was called home to her Heavenly Father in the springtime of her womanhood, leaving five small children, all of whom are now (1906) living.

His address is Petersburg, Virginia.

List of Full Page Portraits

VOLUME I.

FACING 1	PAGE	FACING	PAGE
ALDERMAN, EDWIN A	12	Jones, Homer E	84
BARRINGER, PAUL B	156	KENNEDY, JOHN P	197
Bolton, Channing M	130	Koiner, Absalom	92
Bosher, Lewis C	18	Koiner, George W	337
Bowles, William A	170	LANE, LEVEN W., JR	145
BOWMAN, ALPHEUS M	150	LEE, GEORGE W. C	234
Brock, Charles W. P	181	McCarrick, James W	134
Brock, Robert A	174	McGuire, Stuart	247
BYRD, RICHARD E	26	McWane, Henry E	285
CAMERON, WILLIAM E	106	MARCHANT, HENRY C	343
CARPENTER, JAMES C	212	Morehead, John A	204
CONWAY, PETER V. D	30	PATRICK, WILLIAM	201
CRUMP, BEVERLEY T	281	Patteson, Seargent S. P	288
Daniel, John W	224	Penn, James G	41
Dooley, James H	167	PITT, ROBERT H	393
DREWRY, CLAY	277	PRENTIS, ROBERT R	351
DULANY, RICHARD H	72	RANSON, THOMAS D	371
Easley, Henry	80	ROPER, JOHN L	326
Echols, Edward	112	Rosser, Thomas L	387
FAIRFAX, HENRY	46	SCHMELZ, GEORGE A	347
Foster, Littleberry S	54	STEVENS, GEORGE W	320
GARRETT, WILLIAM E	216	STUART, HENRY C	261
GIBSON, ROBERT A	98	SWANSON, CLAUDE A	3
GLASS, CARTER	311	Tyler, J. Hoge	66
GORDON, ARMISTEAD C	120	Tyler, Lyon G	357
GRAICHEN, WILLIAM C	294	VALENTINE, EDWARD V	365
Hansbrough, Scott H	240	West, Jesse F	399
HUNTON, EPPA	300	West, John T	405
HUNTON, EPPA, JR	307	WICKHAM, HENRY T	254
IRVINE, ROBERT T	186	WILLIAMS, JOHN S	415
JARMAN, JOSEPH L	266	Witt, George D	381
	658 _M	ZIMMER, WILLIAM L	419
JOHNSTON, GEORGE B	9		

Index of Biographies

VOLUME I.

	PAGE		PAGE
ALDERMAN, EDWIN A	12	Hansbrough, Scott H	240
BARRINGER, PAUL B	156	HUMPHREYS, DAVID C	89
BARTON, ROBERT T	139	HUNTON, EPPA	300
BOLTON, CHANNING M	.130	HUNTON, EPPA, JR	307
Bosher, Lewis C	18	IRVINE, ROBERT T	186
Bowles, William A	170	JARMAN, JOSEPH L	266
BOWMAN, ALPHEUS M	150	Johnson, Lucius E	58
Braxton, Allen C	220	Johnston, George B	9
Brock, Charles W. P	181	JONES, HOMER E	81
BROCK, ROBERT A	174	Jones, John W	250
Brooke, John M	43	KENNEDY, JOHN P	197
BYRD, RICHARD E	26	KENT, CHARLES W	117
CABELL, JAMES A	103	Koiner, Absalom	92
CAMERON, WILLIAM E	103	Koiner, George W	337
CARPENTER, JAMES C	212	LAMB, WILLIAM	190
CLARESON, HENRY M	51	LANE, LEVEN W., JR	145
CONWAY, PETER V. D	30	LEE, GEORGE W. C	234
CRUMP, BEVERLEY T	281	McCarrick, James W	134
Daniel, John W	224	McGuire, Stuart	247
DENNY, GEORGE H	23	McIlwaine, Richard	35
Dooley, James H	167	McIlwaine, William B	263
DREWRY, CLAY	277	McWane, Henry E	285
DULANY, RICHARD H	72	MALLETT, JOHN W	63
Easley, Henry	80	MARCHANT, HENRY C	343
Echols, Edward	112	MARTIN, THOMAS S	161
ELLYSON, JAMES T	183	Montague, Andrew J	316
FAIRFAX, HENRY	46	Morehead, John A	204
FOSTER, LITTLEBERRY S	54	PAINTER, FRANKLIN V. N	331
GARRETT, WILLIAM E	216	Patrick, William	201
GIBSON, ROBERT A	98	Patteson, Seargent S. P	288
GLASS, CARTER	311	Penn, James G	41
GORDON, ARMISTEAD C	120	PITT, ROBERT H	393
GRAICHEN, WILLIAM C	294	PRENTIS, ROBERT R	351
HALL, JOHN LDigitized I	by Wi	RANSON, THOMAS D	371
D19111200 X	,		

	PAGE		PAGE
ROPER. JOHN L	326	Tyler, D. Gardiner	208
Rosser, Thomas L	387	Tyler, J. Hoge	66
RUFFNER, WILLIAM H	270	Tyler, Lyon G	357
SCHMELZ, GEORGE A	347	VALENTINE, EDWARD V	365
SHACKELFORD, GEORGE S	147	West, Jesse F	399
SMITH, FRANCIS H	292	West, John T	405
SMITH, WILLIAM W	375	WICKHAM, HENRY T	251
STEVENS, GEORGE W	320	WILLIAMS, JOHN L	400
STUART, HENRY C	261	WILLIAMS, JOHN S	415
SWANSON, CLAUDE A	3	WITT, GEORGE D	381
TUCKER, BEVERLEY D	324	ZIMMER, WILLIAM L	419

http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found

JUL 1 0 1939

http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found

http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found



Thank you for your order!

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by Rockyiguana or Ancestry Found please let us know by emailing at

mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.